



*The* UNIVERSITY  
*of* NEWCASTLE  
Human Factors Group

## **Coal Industry Safety Culture**

**Final Report Project 1**  
**Report: HFG-0804-1139-02**

**H. Peter Pfister & Rebecca J. Atkins**

**Human Factors Group**  
**School of Behavioural Sciences**  
**The University of Newcastle**  
**University Drive**  
**Callaghan, NSW, 2308**  
**Australia**

**October 2005**

**Prepared for**

**Joint Coal Board**  
**Health and Safety Trust**  
**and**  
**Coal Services Pty Limited**



*The* UNIVERSITY  
*of* NEWCASTLE  
Human Factors Group

**Human Factors Group**

**School of Behavioural Sciences  
The University of Newcastle  
University Drive  
Callaghan, NSW, 2308  
Australia**

**Coal Industry Safety Culture  
Final Report Project 1**

**Report: HFG-0804-1139-02**

**SECTION 1:**

**Project and Report Overview**

**H. Peter Pfister & Rebecca J. Atkins**

**Human Factors Group  
School of Behavioural Sciences  
The University of Newcastle**

**October 2005**

**Prepared for**

**Joint Coal Board  
Health and Safety Trust  
and  
Coal Services Pty Limited**

## Table of Contents

<b>Section 1:</b>	<b>Project and Report Overview</b>	<b>Section 1</b>
1.1	Project Team.....	9
1.2	List of Figures .....	10
1.3	List of Tables.....	11
1.4	Abbreviations .....	15
1.5	Foreword.....	16
1.6	Scope.....	18
1.7	Report Overview .....	19
<b>Section 2:</b>	<b>Executive Summary</b>	<b>Section 2</b>
2.1	Overview.....	3
2.2	Literature Search .....	4
	2.2.1 Safety Culture: Definition and Distinction from Safety Climate .....	5
	2.2.2 The Effective Measurement of Safety Culture .....	5
	2.2.3 Critical Factors Contributing to Safety Culture: Core Set for HRIs .....	6
2.3	Focus Groups .....	7
2.4	SMQ - 1.....	8
2.5	SMQ - 2.....	9
2.6	SMQ - 3.....	11
2.7	Financial & Legal .....	12
2.8	Disclaimer .....	13

<b>Section 3: Theoretical and Empirical Review</b>	<b>Section 3</b>
3.1 Overview .....	4
3.2 Introduction .....	5
3.2.1 Safety Culture and Accidents: An Overview .....	6
3.3 Human Error .....	11
3.4 Safety Culture: Definitions and Characteristics .....	12
3.5 Safety Climate: Definitions and Characteristics .....	18
3.6 Distinction of Safety Culture from Safety Climate .....	21
3.7 Models of Safety Culture and Safety Climate.....	23
3.8 Measurement of Safety Culture and Safety Climate .....	31
3.9 Critical Factors of Safety Culture and Safety Climate .....	33
3.9.1 Management Commitment.....	42
3.9.1.1 Management Responsibility for Preventing Industrial Accidents.....	46
3.9.1.2 Positive Role Modelling by Management .....	48
3.9.2 Individual Responsibility.....	49
3.9.3 Risk.....	49
3.9.3.1 Perceived Level of Risk .....	50
3.9.3.2 Risk-Taking Behaviour .....	51
3.9.4 Training.....	53
3.9.4.1 Safety Training.....	54
3.9.4.2 Safety Knowledge versus Safety Motivation .....	55
3.9.5 Safety Systems.....	56
3.9.6 Prioritisation of Safety/Production .....	56
3.9.6.1 Risk and Production Mentality.....	57

3.9.7	Communication .....	58
3.9.8	Importance of Safety .....	62
3.9.9	Environment.....	63
3.9.10	Additional Factors .....	63
3.10	A Comparative Critical Factor Model .....	64
3.11	Hierarchical Differences .....	66
3.11.1	Safety Sub-Cultures.....	68
3.12	Differences Between Open-Cut and Underground Mining Installations .....	69
3.13	Discussion.....	70
3.14	Summary.....	77
3.15	References.....	79
3.16	Disclaimer .....	86
3.17	Acknowledgements.....	87
<b>Section 4: Bibliography</b>		<b>Section 4</b>
4.1	Overview .....	3
4.2	Acknowledgements.....	3
4.2	Reference Bibliography.....	4
	End Reference Bibliography.....	81
<b>Section 5: 2003 Project Report and Analysis</b>		<b>Section 5</b>
5.0	Declaration.....	6
5.1	Background.....	7
5.2	Overview of the Research Program .....	9
5.2.1	Overview of Project 1.....	9

5.2.2	Project 1: Stage 1 .....	11
5.2.2.1	Project 1: Stage 1: Phase 1 .....	12
5.2.2.2	Project 1: Stage 1: Phase 2 .....	12
5.3	Introductory Materials .....	14
5.4	Aim of Project 1.....	16
5.5	Hypotheses .....	17
5.6	Overview .....	21
5.7	Introduction .....	24
5.7.1	Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified in the Literature Review ..	26
5.8	<b>Phase 1: Focus Groups</b> .....	29
5.8.1	Phase 1: Method.....	29
5.8.1.1	Participants .....	29
5.8.1.2	Materials .....	30
5.8.1.3	Procedure .....	30
5.8.2	Phase 1: Results.....	32
5.8.2.1	Critical Factors Identified for UG Mine A .....	33
5.8.2.1.1	Focus Group Discussions.....	33
5.8.2.1.2	Focus Group Task 1 .....	34
5.8.2.1.3	Focus Group Task 2.....	34
5.8.2.2	Critical Factors Identified for UG Mine B.....	35
5.8.2.2.1	Focus Group Discussions.....	35
5.8.2.2.2	Focus Group Task 1 .....	36
5.8.2.2.3	Focus Group Task 2.....	37
5.8.2.3	Critical Factors Identified for OC Mine C.....	38
5.8.2.3.1	Focus Group Discussions.....	38

5.8.2.3.2	Focus Group Task 1 .....	40
5.8.2.3.3	Focus Group Task 2 .....	41
5.8.2.4	Phase 1: Comparative Analysis .....	41
5.8.2.4.1	Focus Group Discussions: Occupational Differences .....	43
5.8.2.4.2	Focus Group Task 1: Occupational Differences .....	45
5.8.2.4.3	Focus Group Task 2: Occupational Differences .....	46
5.8.3	Phase 1: Discussion .....	48
5.8.4	Phase 1: Summary .....	52
5.9	<b>Phase 2: Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-1)</b> .....	53
5.9.1	Phase 2: Method .....	53
5.9.1.1	Participants .....	53
5.9.1.2	Materials .....	54
5.9.1.3	Procedure .....	55
5.9.2	Phase 2: Results .....	57
5.9.2.1	Critical Factors Identified for UG Mine A .....	59
5.9.2.2	Critical Factors Identified for UG Mine B .....	62
5.9.2.3	Critical Factors Identified for OC Mine C .....	65
5.9.2.4	Critical Factors Identified for all Mine .....	67
5.9.3	Phase 2: Discussion .....	68
5.9.4	Phase 2: Summary .....	71
5.10	<b>Phase 2: Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-2)</b> .....	72
5.10.1	Phase 2: Method .....	75

5.10.1.1 Participants .....	75
5.10.1.2 Materials .....	76
5.10.1.3 Procedure .....	77
5.10.2 Phase 2: Results.....	79
5.10.3 Phase 2: Discussion .....	93
5.10.4 Phase 2: Summary .....	102
5.11 General Discussion .....	103
5.12 Summary.....	106
5.13 Disclaimer .....	108
5.14 Acknowledgements .....	109
5.15 Appendices .....	110
<b>Appendix A:</b> Project 1: Stage 1 Activity Time Line .....	111
<b>Appendix B:</b> Chi Square Analysis Tables for Focus Group Discussions: Occupational Differences .....	121
<b>Appendix C:</b> Chi Square Analysis Tables for Focus Group Task 1: Occupational Differences .....	124
<b>Appendix D:</b> Chi Square Analysis Tables for Focus Group Task 2: Occupational Differences .....	126
<b>Appendix E:</b> Rotated Component Matrices from Factor Analysis of the Safety Management Questionnaire .....	128
<b>Appendix F:</b> Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-1) .....	135
<b>Appendix G:</b> Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-2) .....	144
<b>Appendix H:</b> Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-3) .....	154

## 1.1 Project Team

<b>Project Supervisor:</b>	Associate Professor H Peter Pfister PhD Director Human Factors Group School of Behavioural Sciences The University of Newcastle
<b>Principal Research Officer:</b>	Rebecca J. Atkins BA (Psych) Hons Assoc MAPS Doctoral Candidate Human Factors Group School of Behavioural Sciences The University of Newcastle
<b>Research Officer:</b>	Lisa Thomas PhD School of Behavioural Sciences The University of Newcastle
<b>International Collaborator:</b>	Mark Fleming PhD School of Psychology Saint Mary's University Halifax, Nova Scotia, Canada
<b>International Collaborator:</b>	Steven Smith PhD School of Psychology Saint Mary's University Halifax, Nova Scotia, Canada
<b>Research Students:</b>	Thomas R. Bellamy; Honours Student (2003) N. Susan Fielding; Honours Student (2003)  Alexandra Adoni, Honours Student (2004) Rachael Henry, Honours Student (2004) Danielle McMahon, Honours Student (2004) Alison White, Honours Student (2004)

## 1.2 List of Figures

	Page
<b>Section 3</b>	
<b>Figure 3.1</b> Safety culture model .....	24
<b>Figure 3.2</b> Organisational culture and climate.....	26
<b>Figure 3.3</b> Reciprocal safety culture model.....	27
<b>Figure 3.4</b> Multiple perspective model of safety culture .....	30
<b>Figure 3.5</b> Relationship between critical factors of safety culture.....	42
<b>Figure 3.6</b> Australian black coal industry fatality rates .....	47
<b>Figure 3.7</b> The impact of an ineffective management system.....	47
<b>Figure 3.8</b> Safety culture critical factor model .....	65
 <b>Section 5</b>	
<b>Figure 5.1</b> Structure and sub-division of project 1 of the extended research program .....	11
<b>Figure 5.2</b> Scree plot representing the distribution of eigenvalues within the 2004 SMQ-2 data. ....	80
<b>Figure 5.3</b> Scree plot of eigenvalues following EFA on the 2004 data from the SMQ-2 attitude scale .....	81
<b>Figure 5.4</b> Scree plot of eigenvalues following EFA on the 2004 data from the SMQ-2 behaviour scale .....	83
<b>Figure 5.5</b> Cronbach's $\alpha$ scores by factor for the SMQ and SMQ-2 SMQ-2 .....	85
<b>Figure 5.6</b> Frequency of non-responses to items within the SMQ pilot study .....	86
<b>Figure 5.7</b> Frequency of non-responses to items within the SMQ-2 study .....	87
<b>Figure 5.8</b> Frequency of non-responses to items within the SMQ and SMQ2 studies as a function of sample size .....	87

### 1.3 List of Tables

	Page
<b>Section 3</b>	
<b>Table 3.1</b> Definitions of Safety Culture from Review of Literature.....	15
<b>Table 3.2</b> Definitions of Safety Climate from Review of Literature .....	21
<b>Table 3.3</b> The Critical Factors of Safety Climate Identified in Individual Studies.....	37
<b>Section 5</b>	
<b>Table 5.1</b> Lost-time Injuries NSW Coal Mines 2001-2002 .....	7
<b>Table 5.2</b> Employee Lost-time Accidents NSW Coal Mines 2001-2002 .....	8
<b>Table 5.3</b> Critical Factors Identified in the Literature Review .....	27
<b>Table 5.4</b> Critical Factors of Safety Culture and Typical Safety Sub- components .....	28
<b>Table 5.5</b> Critical Factors of Safety Identified for Focus Group Discussions Held at UG Mine A.....	33
<b>Table 5.6</b> The Top 5 Critical Factors of Safety Identified from Focus Group Task 1 at UG Mine A.....	34
<b>Table 5.7</b> The Top 3 Levels of Responsibility for Safety Identified from Focus Group Task 2 at UG Mine A.....	35
<b>Table 5.8</b> Critical Factors of Safety Identified for Focus Group Discussions Held at UG Mine B .....	36
<b>Table 5.9</b> The Top 5 Critical Factors of Safety Identified from Focus Group Task 1 at UG Mine B.....	37

<b>Table 5.10</b>	The Top 3 Levels of Responsibility for Safety Identified from Focus Group Task 2 at UG Mine B.....	38
<b>Table 5.11</b>	Critical Factors of Safety Identified for Focus Group Discussions Held at OC Mine C.....	39
<b>Table 5.12</b>	The Top 5 Critical Factors of Safety Identified from Focus Group Task 1 at OC Mine C .....	40
<b>Table 5.13</b>	The Top 3 Levels of Responsibility for Safety Identified from Focus Group Task 2 at OC Mine C.....	41
<b>Table 5.14</b>	Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified from Pilot SMQ Administration at UG Mine A.....	61
<b>Table 5.15</b>	Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified from Pilot SMQ Administration at UG Mine B.....	64
<b>Table 5.16</b>	Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified from Pilot SMQ Administration at OC Mine C.....	67
<b>Table 5.17</b>	Response Rates by Mines for the 2004 SMQ-2 Study .....	76
<b>Table 5.18</b>	Variance Explained Using a Six Factor Model of Safety Culture within the 2004 SMQ-2 Study .....	81
<b>Table 5.19</b>	Variance Explained Using a Six Factor Model of Safety Culture within the Attitude Scale of the 2004 SMQ-2 Study .....	82
<b>Table 5.20</b>	Variance Explained Using a Six Factor Model of Safety Culture within the Behavioural Scale of the 2004 SMQ-2 Study .....	84
<b>Table 5.21</b>	Factor Loadings of Items within the 2004 SMQ-2 Study .....	88
<b>Table 5.22</b>	Correlation of each SMQ Factor Score with the 2003 Global Score ..	91
<b>Table 5.23</b>	Correlation of the 2004 SMQ-2 Factor Score with the Global Score ..	92

**Section 5: Appendices**

<b>Table A1</b>	Project 1: Stage 1 Activity Time Line .....	111
<b>Table B1</b>	Individual Chi Square Contributions for Critical Factors of Safety across Occupational Groups Identified in Focus Group Discussions held at UG Mine A.....	121
<b>Table B2</b>	Individual Chi Square Contributions for Critical Factors of Safety across Occupational Groups Identified in Focus Group Discussions held at UG Mine B.....	122
<b>Table C1</b>	Individual Chi Square Contributions for Critical Factors of Safety across Occupational Groups Identified in Focus Group Task 1 at UG Mine A.....	124
<b>Table C2</b>	Individual Chi Square Contributions for Critical Factors of Safety across Occupational Groups Identified in Focus Group Task 1 at UG Mine B.....	125
<b>Table D1</b>	Individual Chi Square Contributions for Levels of Responsibility for Safety across Occupational Groups Identified in Focus Group Task 2 at UG Mine A .....	126
<b>Table D2</b>	Individual Chi Square Contributions for Levels of Responsibility for Safety across Occupational Groups Identified in Focus Group Task 2 at UG Mine B .....	127
<b>Table E1</b>	Rotated Component Matrix for UG Mine A .....	128
<b>Table E2A</b>	Rotated Component Matrix for UG Mine B (Factors 1-6).....	130
<b>Table E2B</b>	Rotated Component Matrix for UG Mine B (Factors 7-12).....	131
<b>Table E3</b>	Summary of Rotated Component Matrix for UG Mine B .....	133
<b>Table E4</b>	Rotated Component Matrix for OC Mine C .....	133

<b>Appendix F SMQ -1 .....</b>	<b>135</b>
<b>Appendix F SMQ -2 .....</b>	<b>144</b>
<b>Appendix F SMQ -3 .....</b>	<b>154</b>

## 1.4 Abbreviations

<b>ARC</b>	Australian Research Council
<b>CS</b>	Coal Services
<b>HF</b>	Human Factors
<b>HFG</b>	Human Factors Group (The University of Newcastle)
<b>HRI</b>	High Reliability Industry
<b>HRO</b>	High Reliability Organisation
<b>IHF</b>	Industrial Human Factors
<b>JCB</b>	Joint Coal Board
<b>JCB-HST</b>	Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust
<b>NS</b>	Nova Scotia (Canada)
<b>NSW</b>	New South Wales (Australia)
<b>SMQ</b>	Safety Management Questionnaire
<b>SPSS</b>	Statistical Package for the Social Sciences
<b>OC</b>	Open-cut (Coal Mine)
<b>UG</b>	Underground (Coal Mine)
<b>UK</b>	United Kingdom
<b>USA</b>	United States of America

## 1.5 Foreword

This report was prompted by the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust (JCB-HST) and Coal Services (CS) Pty Limited to identify critical factors contributing to safety culture within the Australian coal mining industry. The research involved participation by a number of Coal Mines from the Hunter Region, NSW: mostly underground and one open-cut. The information outlined in this report is of the first project of an extended research program aimed at developing a safety culture measurement tool for the Australian national coal mining industry. This report contains a detailed review of the scientific literature relevant to safety culture and safety climate within the Industrial Human Factors domains relating to critical safety factors pertinent to the Australian coal mining Industry and its workforce. Concentrated discussion is presented on the critical factors contributing to human error, safety culture, and safety climate together with the results and recommendations from the first phase of the initial research project, which was commenced in 2003. The project to date has been funded by the JCB Health & Safety Trust with supplementary funding from the University of Newcastle. The project was conducted under National Ethical Guidelines approval number H-578-0503 Human Research Ethics Committee, The University of Newcastle. The views expressed herein do not necessarily represent official CS Pty Limited or JCB-HST positions. The project team wishes to acknowledge Mr Ken Cram, CS Pty Limited, who has acted as the Project Liaison Officer. We express our further appreciation to the Safety Training Coordinators from the mines involved in the research project for arranging site tours and providing much assistance with access and the administration and facilitation of this project. Finally, we would like to acknowledge

the research staff and students involved in this project during the period 2003 to 2005.

Newcastle October 2005

**H. Peter Pfister**  
Project Director  
Human Factors Group  
The University of Newcastle

**Rebecca J. Atkins**  
Principal Research Officer  
Human Factors Group  
The University of Newcastle

## 1.6 Scope

The scope of this project was to provide a report containing a review of the current research literature available within the IHF field relating to safety culture and safety climate within the Australian coal mining industry. During the life of the project this was extended to also include both attitudes and behaviour of the workforce. The first stage of the supporting research project further extends to the identification of critical factors contributing to safety culture and safety climate within a sample of coal mines, and a determination of the degree of generalisability to the wider Australian coal industry. Project 1 of the extended research program was conducted 2003 to 2005 at several mining operations within the Hunter Region, NSW: underground (UG) and one open-cut (OC) mine were utilised. Further scope of this project was to develop an extended research program based on the results of the first project. A proposal for the latter stages of the research program are outlined in Section 6 of this report, detailing project extension to incorporate broader state samples followed by an Australian national sample. Opportunities to further extend this project to enable international comparison are currently being explored by the project team.

## 1.7 Report Overview

This report is presented in five sections. Section 1 (this segment of the report) contains introductory materials to the report and project (including full report index). At the request of JCB-HST and CS Pty Limited, Sections are detachable. The executive summary of the project including the theoretical underpinnings and data report is contained in section 2. A disclaimer has also been included for contextual reference and statement qualification. Section 3 includes an extensive theoretical and empirical review of safety culture and safety climate within high reliability teams, organisations, and industries sourced from the coal mining industry, allied industries and the wider Industrial Human Factors fields. Section 4 contains a broad bibliography essentially providing a detachable reference database for future research, theory, and other information. Section 5 contains a thorough report of the 2003 to 2005 Project involving a sample of mines from the Hunter Region, NSW, Australia. Data analysis and interpretation of the project is also included in Section 5 together with a discussion of the findings and recommendations based on the project results. We are planning to provide a plan forward but only after consultations with key personnel of the funding body and industry.

The research team is available to discuss any aspects of this report, the current research, and/or the proposed research expansion. Please contact:

Associate Professor H. Peter Pfister

Director – Human Factors Group – The University of Newcastle

Phone: (02) 49215760 – Fax: (02) 49216906

Email: [Peter.Pfister@newcastle.edu.au](mailto:Peter.Pfister@newcastle.edu.au)



*The* UNIVERSITY  
of NEWCASTLE  
Human Factors Group

**Human Factors Group**

**School of Behavioural Sciences  
The University of Newcastle  
University Drive  
Callaghan, NSW, 2308  
Australia**

**Coal Industry Safety Culture  
Final Report Project 1, 2005**

**Report: HFG-0804-1139-02**

**SECTION 2:**

**Executive Summary**

**H. Peter Pfister & Rebecca J. Atkins**

**Human Factors Group  
School of Behavioural Sciences  
The University of Newcastle**

**October 2005**

**Prepared for**

**Joint Coal Board  
Health and Safety Trust  
and  
Coal Services Pty Limited**

**Section 2: Executive Summary**

2.1 Overview .....3

2.2 Literature Search .....4

    2.2.1 Safety Culture: Definition and Distinction from Safety Climate .....5

    2.2.2 The Effective Measurement of Safety Culture .....5

    2.2.3 Critical Factors Contributing to Safety Culture: Core Set for HRIs .....6

2.3 Focus Groups .....7

2.4 SMQ - 1.....8

2.5 SMQ - 2.....9

2.6 SMQ - 3.....11

2.7 Financial & Legal .....12

2.8 Disclaimer .....13

## 2.0 Executive Summary

### 2.1 Overview

The project team was funded to develop a valid safety measure for the Australian Coal Industry. Specifically the team was expected to conduct the following research:

1. Literature search to identify appropriate criteria for examination and to serve as a test bed;
2. Focus groups with miners, supervisors, and managers to test criteria identified in the literature review;
3. Development and testing of a safety culture questionnaire;
4. Evaluation and refinement of questionnaire; and
5. Second testing of questionnaire in another mine to validate questionnaire.

Overall, we can report that we have completed all five steps outlined above. Furthermore, additional funding provided by the University of Newcastle allowed us to extend the project by testing the questionnaire for a third time having significantly advanced the original objectives outlined above. We are conducting this third round of testing as this report is being prepared. We expect that the updated version of the questionnaire and data tables will be available as an addendum to this report in early 2006. After this we will provide the Board with the final SMQ version for public release.

In the following sections we report in short format structure what we have achieved in each of these five steps of project 1. Other sections within the extended report contain the details which form the basis of this executive report.

These other sections also contain the technical information and evidence that underpin the development of the Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ).

## **2.2 Literature Search**

The details of the literature search are contained in two sections of the extended report; section 3 which analyses what the scientific literature has to offer and section 4 which contains a reference bibliography with just under 1100 entries. Both serve as a foundation for further work.

In essence the safety literature addresses a number of global issues and also provides some specific information on critical safety factors.

The psychological, behavioural, and situational elements of safety culture hold a combined critical role in accident causation and error prevention within high reliability industries (HRIs) such coal mining. Safe, effective, and efficient HRI operations are dependent upon a positive safety culture across the entire workforce including both mine workers and management. Identification and analysis of the critical factors contributing to safety culture enables the development of innovative error prevention strategies at both the individual and also the organisational levels. This approach is also critically important when developing cost-effective interventions, targeted at specific areas of identified need. The purpose of this report and the supplementary research program was to identify those factors critical to safe performance and efficient operations across the Australian coal mining industry. The information presented throughout the report has been sourced from the wider Industrial Human Factors (IHF) field and examined in terms of applicability to the Australian coal mining context. A

summary of the key elements of each section of the extended report are presented below.

#### 2.2.1. Safety Culture: Definition and Distinction from Safety Climate

While a universal definition does not exist, safety culture is widely accepted as the product of individual and group attitudes, values, and behaviours that influence safety (both safety behaviours and safety management). Safety culture is commonly used interchangeably with safety climate. Safety climate relates to the psychological aspects of safety culture and provides an indication of the safety attitudes and perceptions of an organisation at a given time: thus providing an indication of the underlying safety culture present in the organisation. The two concepts are not isolated: climate is in fact 'culture in the making'.

#### 2.2.2. The Effective Measurement of Safety Culture

Questionnaires have been identified as a valid measurement tool for both safety climate (assessing attitudes and perceptions) and safety culture (evaluating attitudes, perceptions, *and* behaviours). Effective measurement of safety culture is a complex process requiring multiple techniques including but not limited to: questionnaires, observation, behavioural checklists, focus groups, safety audits, and site inspections. Identified critical factors of safety culture may be an artefact of questionnaire design: the inclusion of multiple assessment techniques is essential for the validation of findings and the evaluation and refinement of measurement tools.

### 2.2.3. Critical Factors Contributing to Safety Culture: Core Set for HRIs

Safety culture is a multi-dimensional concept determined by a number of critical factors. Identification of the factors contributing to safety culture enables areas for advancement to be targeted and resourceful safety initiatives to be developed. A core set of 10 critical factors of safety culture have been identified from the scientific literature across a variety of HRIs (see also section 3 for a detailed report). The core set of critical factors from the scientific literature is as follows:

- (1) management commitment to safety
- (2) individual responsibility to safety
- (3) perceived level of risk,
- (4) training,
- (5) safety systems and procedures,
- (6) the prioritisation of safety and production,
- (7) communication,
- (8) importance of safety,
- (9) risk-taking/safety behaviour, and
- (10) environmental risk

The factor sub-components of these ten factors are summarised in Table 5.4 of the Section 5 report.

We expected that this order will vary across organisations. This expectation was based on the clear view expressed by the workforce in each of the mines that their operation is unique and quite different from all others. Each of these 'factor categories' further contain a number of underlying sub-components – for example, employee perceptions of management commitment to safety may be influenced by

such forces as communication, management style, role modelling, production pressure, safety focus, and so forth – sub-components will also vary across organisations. Critical factors feedback into the overall safety system and shape the safety attitudes and actions of the individual worker, management, and the organisation. As such, the critical factors hold significant influence over safety performance and safety culture.

### **2.3 Focus Groups**

The extent to which the above stated core set of critical factors of safety culture are applicable to the Australian coal mining industry was examined in the current research. That part of the project was conducted using a total of three mines (two underground and one open-cut) in the Hunter Region. Focus groups were held with representatives from all levels of the workforce (mine workers, supervisors, and management) at each of the participating mines. After extensive open discussion, focus group participants were asked two complete two written tasks, (a) 'what they felt were the five most important safety issues at their mine' and (b) 'whom they believed held the top 3 levels of responsibility for safety in terms of job function at their mine'. The first task helped us to consolidate the analysis of critical safety factors.

A factor structure was revealed which remained largely invariant from the above stated 'core set'. The top 6 factors identified from the focus groups (in ranked frequency order), on average across all participating mines, were:

- (1) the prioritisation of safety and production,
- (2) management commitment to safety

- (3) risk-taking/safety behaviour,
- (4) safety systems and procedures,
- (5) training, and
- (6) individual responsibility for safety

Additional factors such as safety equipment and job security were further identified and communication was found to be a sub-component of management commitment. As evident some variation of ranking/order was identified in this sample from the core set. We also found some differences between work groups for specific mines. However, the emphasis of this task was to search for factors in common rather than seeking differences. This task supported the primary suggested provided by the literature in that the Australian Coal Industry is not likely to diverge much from well established critical safety factors.

In relation to responsibility for safety at their mine, the data is contained in Tables 5.7, 5.10 and 5.13 in section 5. The data is not additive but overall one can conclude that the participants within the focus groups do understand that they are personally responsible for their own safety. However, there is some minor degree of confusion where some workers suggest that management has that primary responsibility. We planned to address this issue in more detail during the questionnaire phase of the project.

#### **2.4 SMQ - 1 (Original Version)**

The safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ) was provided to all workers and staff at the same three mines used in the focus groups involving a total sample of

601. Participation was on a voluntary basis. 158 (27%) questionnaires were returned.

The details of the results for the three mines are contained in 5.9.2 (section 5) of the extended report. For the purposes of this executive report we were able to identify a 6 factor model which served as the basis for further development.

The factor structure revealed repetition of the core set of critical factors of safety culture with some order variation. The top 6 factors identified from the SMQ, on average across all participating mines, were: (1) management commitment, (2) individual responsibility, (3) the prioritisation of safety and production, (4) safety systems and procedures, (5) communication, and (6) risk-taking/safety behaviour. Such a finding reveals further support for the emerging core set of critical factors and also the validity of the measurement tool.

Statistical analysis of the collective data set has revealed a factor structure of 6 factor categories (with various sub-components) contributing to safety culture within the specific context of Australian coal mining. The additional information obtained during the first data run was then incorporated into the revised SMQ (version 2) for subsequent testing.

## **2.5 SMQ-2 (Version 2)**

Significant changes were made to the questionnaire as a consequence of the data obtained in version 1. The most important advancement that was possible was to examine independently the responses within two dimensions (a) safety attitudes and (b) safety behaviour. Accordingly the questionnaire was restructured to explore that avenue in more detail during round two.

Based on the feedback provided to the three mines other mines as well as individuals were willing to participate. For SMQ-2 we had a total of 6 participating mines. 3 of these were from the original group and three new underground mines joined the project. The mine that dropped out for version 2 was doing so because of internal difficulties at the mine site. Thus eventually SMQ-2 was conducted with one open cut and 4 underground mines.

*Response Rates by Mine for the SMQ-2 Study*

<b>Mine</b>	<b>Total Workforce Numbers</b>	<b>Number of Responses</b>	<b>Response Rate (%)</b>
Mine A	249	99	39.8%
Mine B	-	-	-
Mine C	199	120	60.3%
Mine D	159	50	31.4%
Mine E	141	56	39.7%
Mine F	64	28	43.8%
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>812</b>	<b>353</b>	<b>43.5%</b>

In summary, during round two of the project the number of mines increased from three to five with a total of capacity of 812 participants of whom 353 responded to the questionnaire. This represents a participation rate of 43.5% a significant increase from round one where the rate was below 30%.

SMQ-2 is a significant improvement on the previous questionnaire developed while maintaining the six factor model and introducing a behavioural and an attitudinal scale.

The table below contains the reference data for both scales and the 6 factors. It is noted that no items loaded on factor 6 on the behavioural scale thus resulting in a zero value. This will be addressed in SMQ-3 together with other issues raised in the preceding sections.

*Results of the SMQ-2 Factor Scores for both Behaviour and Attitude*

Factor	Behaviour Scale (FB)	Attitude Scale (FA)	Total (FG)	Standard Deviation	Reliability Coefficient
F1	3.94	3.51	3.72	.68	.92
F2	3.66	3.41	3.54	.59	.86
F3	2.30	3.11	2.70	.78	.78
F4	3.41	4.49	3.95	.74	.82
F5	3.83	4.03	3.93	.68	.54
F6	0.00	4.66	4.66	.47	.55
Total	3.44	3.86	3.75	.43	.93

Finally, the statistical analysis has shown that both validity and reliability of SMQ-2 improved significantly from the previous version.

In conclusion, SMQ-2 is an improved instrument over SMQ-1 however a number of minor issues needed to be addressed including the issue of non-loading questions and the veracity of factor 6. These and other questions will be addressed in SMQ-3 currently under data collection. For a copy of the three SMQ versions see the appendix in the section 5 report.

### **2.6 SMQ-3 (Version 3)**

SMQ-3 testing is being undertaken as this report is being prepared. It is expected that a final version of the SMQ together with reference data (see SMQ-2 reference data in the table above) will be available in early 2006 for general release.

Furthermore, at the end of version 2 we conducted a major revision of all the factors and options open to participating mines (usually the Mine Safety

Committee) after we discussed the findings with them. One of their major requests was to provide them with identifiable components for both the attitude and behaviour dimensions to allow for focused training programs in the future.

Additionally, from a mathematical / statistical modelling perspective we thought it prudent to contract the 6 factor model to a 5 factor model for both attitudes and behaviour. We have found that a 5 factor model for both the attitude and behaviour dimension will in the end deliver better information (statistically more valid) to companies and organisations when deciding where to strategically focus their safety training effort. Running version 3 also allows us to make some minor editorial changes to the questionnaire.

## **2.7 Financial & Legal**

The major funding from the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust to this project is acknowledged. A special supplementary grant of \$ 12,000 was provided by the University of Newcastle which allowed for the funding of a Doctoral student and 6 Honours Project students, all working on this project. From both funding agencies this was a most efficient and cost effective way to proceed.

Under the National Ethics Guidelines the Human Research Ethics Committee of the University of Newcastle had overall responsibility for the approval of the project under the Ethics guidelines. Such approval was initially obtained in 2003 approval number H-578-0503 and subsequent variations of documents, questionnaires and participating students were approved under the same number.

## 2.8 Disclaimer

Any opinions, findings, or recommendations expressed in this executive summary are those of the project team as scientifically derived from the research literature and the findings of the research project and do not necessarily reflect the views of Coal Services Pty Limited, the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust, The University of Newcastle, or any other body or mining installation and / or organisation.

This executive summary forms part of an extensive report prepared for Coal Services Pty Limited and the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust by The University of Newcastle Human Factors Group. The report relates to the 2003 to 2005 project of an ongoing research program. The first project (that which is contained in the extensive report) was conducted in order to identify critical factors contributing to safety culture within the Australian coal mining industry from a sample of Hunter Region, NSW, coal mines: both underground and open-cut. This executive summary relates only to the initial project and the underlying theory of the extended research program.

For further information on this report or to discuss access to the extended report, please contact Coal Services Pty Limited.

For further information about the current research project please contact the Human Factors Group from The University of Newcastle, Australia:

Associate Professor H. Peter Pfister  
Director – Human Factors Group – The University of Newcastle  
Aviation Building, School of Behavioural Sciences,  
University Drive, Callaghan, NSW, 2308  
Phone: (02) 49215760 – Fax: (02) 49216906  
Email: Peter.Pfister@newcastle.edu.au



*The* UNIVERSITY  
of NEWCASTLE  
Human Factors Group

**Human Factors Group**

**School of Behavioural Sciences  
The University of Newcastle  
University Drive  
Callaghan, NSW, 2308  
Australia**

**Coal Industry Safety Culture  
Final Report Project 1, 2005**

**Report: HFG-0804-1139-02**

**SECTION 3:**

**Theoretical and Empirical Review**

**H. Peter Pfister & Rebecca J. Atkins**

**Human Factors Group  
School of Behavioural Sciences  
The University of Newcastle**

**October 2005**

**Prepared for**

**Joint Coal Board  
Health and Safety Trust  
and  
Coal Services Pty Limited**

## Table of Contents

	Page
<b>Section 3: Theoretical and Empirical Review</b>	
3.1 Overview .....	4
3.2 Introduction .....	5
3.2.1 Safety Culture and Accidents: An Overview .....	6
3.3 Human Error .....	11
3.4 Safety Culture: Definitions and Characteristics .....	12
3.5 Safety Climate: Definitions and Characteristics .....	18
3.6 Distinction of Safety Culture from Safety Climate .....	21
3.7 Models of Safety Culture and Safety Climate.....	23
3.8 Measurement of Safety Culture and Safety Climate .....	31
3.9 Critical Factors of Safety Culture and Safety Climate .....	33
3.9.1 Management Commitment.....	42
3.9.1.1 Management Responsibility for Preventing Industrial Accidents.....	46
3.9.1.2 Positive Role Modelling by Management .....	48
3.9.2 Individual Responsibility.....	49
3.9.3 Risk.....	49
3.9.3.1 Perceived Level of Risk .....	50
3.9.3.2 Risk-Taking Behaviour.....	51
3.9.4 Training.....	53
3.9.4.1 Safety Training.....	54
3.9.4.2 Safety Knowledge versus Safety Motivation .....	55
3.9.5 Safety Systems.....	56
3.9.6 Prioritisation of Safety/Production .....	56

3.9.6.1 Risk and Production Mentality.....	57
3.9.7 Communication.....	58
3.9.8 Importance of Safety.....	62
3.9.9 Environment.....	63
3.9.10 Additional Factors .....	63
3.10 A Comparative Critical Factor Model .....	64
3.11 Hierarchical Differences .....	66
3.11.1 Safety Sub-Cultures.....	68
3.12 Differences Between Open-Cut and Underground Mining Installations .....	69
3.13 Discussion.....	70
3.14 Summary.....	77
3.15 References.....	79
3.16 Disclaimer .....	86
3.17 Acknowledgements.....	87

### 3.1 Overview

The role of safety culture in the causation of accidents within High Reliability Industries (HRIs) such as aviation, transport, off-shore oil platforms, and coal mining continues to be a source of investigation on an international scale. On a national level, large amounts of resources are dedicated to improving safe work practices and policies within the Australian coal mining industry on an annual basis. Investigation reveals this commitment has not yet produced a consistent reduction in the annual number of accidents, injuries, and fatalities. Research has shown the psychological, behavioural, and situational elements of safety culture to hold a critical role in maintaining the safety and efficiency of HRI operations. Such outcomes are dependent upon a positive safety culture across the entire workforce. Safety culture is a multi-faceted concept comprised of the safety attitudes and behaviours of an organisation's individuals contributing to its safe operations. Identification of the critical factors contributing to safety culture enables the development of innovative error prevention strategies at both the individual and organisational level. These factors such as employee perceptions of management commitment to safety, individual responsibility, the balance between production and safety, training, risk-taking, and communication may be specific to individual organisations or common across industries and nations or a combination of both. This section of the report focuses on identifying critical factors contributing to safety culture across a variety of HRIs and assessing their relevance to the Australian coal mining industry, through a comprehensive review of scientific (both theoretical and empirical) literature. This represents the first stage of an extended research program ultimately aiming to establish a national measure of safety culture.

### 3.2 Introduction

Despite the large amount of resources dedicated to the improvement of safety and safety culture within the Australian coal mining industry, a respectively consistent reduction in the number of annual fatalities has not coincided (Stephan, 2001). For this reason, the coal mining industry is among the High Reliability Industries (HRIs) in Australia with the highest number of annual injures. As such, the development and implementation of Human Factors research into identification of the factors contributing to accidents in coal mining and wider HRI operations is essential. The psychological, behavioural, and situational elements of safety culture hold a combined critical role in accident causation within HRIs such as aviation, offshore oil platforms, and coal mining. Safe, effective, and efficient HRI operations are dependent upon a positive safety culture across the entire workforce. Identification and analysis of the critical factors contributing to safety culture enables the development of innovative error prevention strategies at both the individual and organisational levels. The purpose of this report and the supplementary research program is to identify those factors critical to safe performance and safe operations across the wider Industrial Human Factors (IHF) field and to examine the extent of their generalisability to the Australian coal mining industry. This report will further clearly define the concept of safety culture, as distinctive to safety climate (an issue which has generated much empirical debate), and as applicable to the Australian coal mining industry in accordance with the development of an extended research program by The University of Newcastle Human Factors Group examining safety culture across Australian coal mines.

### 3.2.1 Safety Culture and Accidents: An Overview

Over the past decade within the NSW coal mining industry 7,000 injuries were registered across a workforce of 16,789 individuals in a single 12 month period: 62 percent of which resulted in one or more days of lost working time (Hull, Leigh, Driscoll, & Mandryk, 1996). November 1996 saw the drowning of 4 miners while working in an Upper Hunter mine near Gretley, NSW: increasing the number of deaths that year to 25, compared to the 7 fatal injuries during 1995 (McKenzie, 1997). In addition, across a single weekend in June 2003, during the interim processing of this report, two NSW coal miners were hospitalised, one requiring neural surgery after a rock fall; the cutting off his own arm with a Stanley knife after an underground vehicle rolled. These findings, among several other examples presented over the course of this report, indicate the significant safety related issues within the Australian coal mining industry and their impact across the workforce.

The major motivations behind safety culture and safety related investigations are two-fold: (1) the health and safety of mine employees; and (2) productivity. Annual workers compensation payout figures highlight concerns not only for the expenditure of the industry, but the alarmingly high accident and injury rates. Additional costs are further incurred resulting from accident inquiries such as training and re-training, developing new policies and procedures, and production losses (Leigh, Mulder, Want, Farnsworth, & Morgan, 1990). In addition there are intangible costs associated with potential deterioration of company reputation, worker moral, and losses to the injured worker's family, friends, and co-workers (Leigh et al., 1990). The extent to which this is reflected in safety culture

within the Australian coal mining industry and across the wider IHF field is yet to be comprehensively determined.

In a survey of 165 managers/supervisors and 400 mine workers, Pitzer (1998) conducted a comparative investigation between several NSW coal mines and pre-existing survey data collected from other states within the national industry, such as Western Australia. The survey identified NSW as having a less positively people-based approach to safety, further indicating a less flexible system with little or no input from the workforce in relation to safety advancement programs. The primary indicators of safety being management driven and the poor level of safety culture at the time of the Pitzer (1998) survey were:

1. External companies or separate company supervisors were not concerned with the mining process, audited adherence to specific safety procedures;
2. There were no incentives for adherence to safety, only punishment for non-compliance;
3. Safety was entirely management driven with little or no worker involvement in the safety training procedures; and
4. Any safety programs implemented concentrated on engineering solutions, rather than people solutions, to solve safety concerns.

Such findings highlight the wider concern of poor safety culture within the NSW coal mining industry and the ability of survey-based research to identify key factors contributing to safety culture and wider safety concerns in Australian coal mines.

Improving safety culture is an investment. The need for 'efficient safety cultures' is dramatically present, where safety improvements (and accident

reduction) are possible without extreme costing. This study is taking steps towards building a platform from which this can be undertaken from a Human Factors perspective.

Safety culture and safety climate are concepts thought to encompass the organisational and human factors that influence organisational safety. Stephan (2001) states a poor safety culture is often linked to a poor accident record in the mining industry. The magnitude of its importance is recognised as McKenzie (1997, p. 25) quotes Dick Wells, Director of the Minerals Council of Australia in 1997, in saying: safety performance is “90% culture and management leadership and 10% technology and mine design”. Such recognition supports the increasing Human Factors research focus currently emerging in HRIs such as mining on an international scale.

Investigations into a number of major industrial disasters, including the Chernobyl disaster in the Ukraine (Sorenson, 2002), the Piper Alpha oil platform explosion in the British North Sea (Stephan, 2001), and the Moura Number 2 mining disaster in Queensland (Hopkins, 1999), and the Clapham Junction rail disaster in London (Clarke, 1998) determined the cause of each of these disasters to be poor safety cultures within the organisation at the time of the disaster. These findings have led researchers to conclude the quality of an organisations' safety culture to be a major determinant of safety performance (Cox & Flin, 1998; Pidgeon, 1998). Signifying the need for research into improving safety culture in order to increase safety performance and reduce the occurrence of accidents. The continuing debate surrounding the definition of safety and organisational culture and climate must underlie any research and intervention/prevention strategy.

Archetypal research conducted by Zohar (1980) established a distinct separation of organisational climate and safety climate, signifying safety climate as a sub-section of organisational climate. Zohar (1980) was also the first researcher to propose means by which a 'perfect safety' culture may present itself. The researcher considered the active involvement of management in safety management through which management creates a general administrative control climate in which production is to be achieved. This ideal climate would result in increased performance reliability of workers, good 'house keeping', and high design and maintenance standards for the work environment. Well-developed personnel-selection training and development programs of which safe conduct is an integral part have been developed and are currently operational on an international scale. Such programs emphasise the importance of open communication links between the workforce and management (and also between management and the workforce), enabling a flow of information regarding production as well as safety matters. A further implication of the research is that management should be trained to develop and promote balanced attitudes in relation to production and people, and guided in supporting these attitudes through revised policies (Zohar, 1980).

Unfortunately, this proposed 'perfect' system of safety culture is more idealistic than realistic as no human is without fault, no industry relying on human operation without error (Reason, 1998). Accidents in the coal mining industry (and other HRIs) will inevitably occur. This inevitability must be incorporated into intervention strategies for improving safety. A more realistic view of the situation has coal mines attempting to deliver a result that reduces the number of accidents to a minimum within the resources available, and to create an 'efficient safety

culture'. However as safety culture compared with costs is represented by a cubic curve, meaning that as safety culture arrives near to 100 percent the costs increase dramatically. The asymptote of the curve also means that in order to achieve 100 percent an infinite amount of money would be needed (Stephen, 2001). Such a statement further acknowledges the inevitability of human error in safety systems.

In accordance with the above and combined with the major exporting responsibility and authority of the Australian coal industry, it is vital to establish the contributing factors to accidents and injuries across the national workforce. Furthermore, it is of importance to extend this investigation to incorporate the critical factors of safety culture across a variety of HRIs noting the identified factors, improvement techniques, and industry responses. In addition, the extent to which these factors are also true for the national mining industries and the ability to generalise the responses and techniques across nations and industries to the benefit of the workforce and the industry at large needs to be examined (Flin, Mearns, O'Connor, & Bryden, 2000; Mearns, Flin, Gordon, & Fleming, 2001; Sorensen, 2002; Zohar, 1980). This report serves to investigate contemporary IHF researchers in order to identify the critical factors contributing to organisational and industrial safety culture in the Australian coal mining industry. In addition supplementary variables such as hierarchical issues and human error will be addressed and related to overall safety culture and safety climate. This review paper further serves to distinguish the critical factors of safety culture and climate within the coal mining industry, differentiates the concepts of culture and climate, and discusses their role in organisational outcomes.

### 3.3 Human Error

Research has revealed organisational safety to be directly related to the level of technological advancement within an organisation (Hine, Lewko, & Blanco, 1999). Technology will continue to be considered a determinant of safety performance in organisations into the future. However, technological advancement and its corresponding increase in safety performance have reached a plateau (Lee, 1998). It was this recognition that led researchers to conclude human and organisational factors hold an additional influence over safety performance. According to Lee and Harrison (2000) organisational factors and human errors are now generally accepted to be responsible for the majority of industrial accidents.

Human error typically implies some form of unsafe act performed by a system operator, regardless of severity. Errors may be categorised into *active errors* or *latent errors* (Pidgeon, 1991). Active errors are those that have an immediate effect and appear to be spontaneous: these are characteristically issues with the systems operator and occur most frequently in industries such as aviation. In contrast, latent errors are those errors that are not noticed immediately. Latent errors can lie dormant in a system for some time before the effects are realised: they are normally created by those removed from industry such as design and construction staff. Latent errors are fundamentally a 'time bomb' only taking a triggering active error to release the potential error that has accumulated (Sorenson, 2002). This build up of errors over time is usually at odds with the way the organisation's culture develops in terms of safety, and is often termed the 'disaster incubation period' (Pidgeon & O'Leary, 2000).

The majority of large-scale disasters occur as a result of latent errors; a build up of technical problems and human errors create a dormant problem, which

is contrary to the organisation's safety beliefs and climate. It only needs a critical error (trigger event) for the latent error to erupt and the 'disaster' to occur (Pidgeon, 1991). It can therefore be speculated from consistent reports across a variety of HRIs that safety concerns are rarely a result solely of technological failures, rather they are most likely attributed to human failures which may not be immediately apparent but may manifest themselves in the form of 'latent' errors. Further indicating any investigation into organisational safety needs to commence with a behavioural analysis of the workers, such as a study into safety culture and safety climate, assessing safety attitudes, safety perceptions, and safety behaviours.

### **3.4 Safety Culture: Definitions and Characteristics**

Safety Culture is perceived as an enduring concept, operating independently of those currently employed within an organisation and continuing to exist beyond their period of employment. It is thought to be a modelled concept, through which new employees learn the values and behaviours of the organisation's culture through observation, feedback, and trial and error systems (Fleming, 2003). The concept of safety culture was introduced when researchers postulated that if all technical aspects of an industry were made to be perfect and faultless (if this is indeed possible), why then did accident rates remain so high. Research has demonstrated the need to look at the accidents in a broader social context (Donald, 1993, 1999 as cited in Hine et al., 1999). The concept of safety culture has allowed us to view accidents not in narrow technical terms but in broader socio-technical terms, where problems are more likely to be socially based or a

combination of social and technical factors: which implies accidents occur as a result of human error (Pidgeon, 1991).

The link between accident frequency and severity and safety culture has been evident for some time, research illustrating that an increasing frequency/severity of accidents is often caused by a poor safety culture (Arboleda, Morrow, Crum, & Shelley, 2003; Gillen, Baltz, Gassel, Kirsch, & Vaccaro, 2002; Zohar, 1980). This was earlier indicated by Zohar's (1980) ground breaking research into climate, which outlined those organisations with a weak safety climate, had a high frequency of accidents and injuries, while the opposite was true for those with a relatively strong safety climate (Zohar, 1980).

The International Nuclear Safety Advisory Group (INSAG, 1991) first devised the term *safety culture* in the aftermath of the Chernobyl accident in the United States of the Soviet Republic (USSR), as a subdivision contributing to organisational culture (Cox & Flin, 1998; Sorenson, 2002). INSAG-4 (Version 4; 1991) defines safety culture as "...that assembly of characteristics and attitudes in organisations and individuals that establishes, as an overriding priority... safety issues receive the attention warranted by their significance" (p. 190). It is a structural and attitudinal concept (involving both individuals and the organisation), which is a result of the shared attitudes, beliefs, and values of the workforce regarding safety (Arboleda et al., 2003; Cooper, 2000; Cox & Cox, 1991; O'Toole, 2002; Pidgeon, 1991; Weigmann, Zhang, von Thaden, Sharma, & Mitchell, 2002; Williamson, Feyer, Cairns, & Biancotti, 1997). An essential component of safety culture is worker behaviours and, across all levels, the availability of knowledge together with a sense of accountability, for both individuals and the organisation (Sorenson, 2002). Safety culture is perceived as a subset of organisational culture,

where the individuals' beliefs and values relate exclusively to health and safety (Clarke, 1999 as cited in O'Toole, 2002; SAFEmap, 1999; Weigmann et al., 2002).

There are numerous definitions of safety culture. The most popular working definition according to Cheyne, Cox, Oliver, and Tomas (1998) is that given by the Advisory Committee on the Safety of Nuclear Installations (ACSNI, 1993). The ACSNI definition states "safety culture is the product of individual and group values, attitudes, perceptions, competencies, and patterns of behaviour that determines the commitment to, and the style and proficiency of, an organisation's health and safety management". Most definitions incorporate some if not all components of the ACSNI definition.

Table 3.1 provides an overview of the definitions of safety culture: examination of which provides a clearer interpretation of the overall consensus on safety culture. Essentially, safety culture is the product of the attitudes, beliefs, and values shared across the workforce in relation to health and safety. This concept appears to be both structural and attitudinal, therefore involving both the individual and the organisation (Sorenson, 2002).

Safety culture has been studied since the 1980's yet many researchers disagree on what is meant by the term 'safety culture' (Fleming, 2003) as indicated in Table 3.1 following. In the review presented by Guldenmund (2000), 18 different safety culture definitions are outlined. However, support is growing for the comprehensive definition devised by ACSNI as stated above (Cheyne et al., 1998; Cox & Flin, 1998; Fleming, 2003; Lee, 1998). Cooper (2000) presents an adapted version of Bandura's (1977, 1986 as cited in Cooper, 2000) model of reciprocal determinism in a model of safety culture, which incorporates the three components

Table 3.1

*Definitions of Safety Culture from Review of Literature*

<b>Definitions of Safety Culture</b>	
<b>Author</b>	<b>Definition</b>
Cox & Cox (1991)	Attitudes, perceptions, beliefs, and values that employees share in relation to safety.
Pidgeon (1991) O'Toole (2002)	Safety Culture is perceived as a subset of organisational culture, where the individuals' beliefs and values relate exclusively to health and safety.
Williamson et al. (1997) Cooper (2000)	Safety culture involves the shared beliefs, behaviours, attitudes and values, which are instilled by the organisation.
Hine et al. (1999)	Shared attitudes, beliefs, intentions, norms, and practices related to the minimisation and/or control of hazards within an industry or organisation.
Sorenson (2002)	Safety culture is that assembly of characteristics and attitudes in organisations and individuals that establishes that, as an overriding priority.... safety issues receive the attention warranted by their significance. Furthermore, the concept is both structural and attitudinal, concerning the roles of both individuals and the organisation, and monitors behaviours as well as actions. Together with this is a need for all levels to have all the available knowledge and a sense of accountability, for both individuals and organisation.
Weigmann et al. (2002)	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Safety culture is a concept defined at the group level or higher, which refers to the shared values among all the group or organisation members.</li> <li>2. Safety culture is concerned with formal safety issues in an organisation, and closely related to, but not restricted to, the management and supervisory systems.</li> <li>3. Safety culture recognises the contribution from everyone at every level of an organisation.</li> <li>4. The safety culture of an organisation has an impact on its members' behaviour at work.</li> <li>5. Safety culture is usually reflected in the contingency between reward systems and safety performance.</li> <li>6. Safety culture is reflected in an organisation's willingness to develop and learn from errors, incidents, and accidents.</li> <li>7. Safety culture is relatively enduring, stable, and resistant to change.</li> </ol>
Arboleda et al. (2003)	Beliefs and values that stress the importance of health and safety.
Fleming (2003)	The product of individual and group values, attitudes, perceptions, competencies, and patterns of behaviour that determine commitment to, and the style and proficiency of, an organisation's health and safety management.

of safety culture implicated in the ACSNI definition: personal, behavioural, and situational components. The personal component refers to psychological factors of

the workforce, the behavioural component refers to the work behaviour of employees, and the situational component refers to the safety management system, rules and procedures of the organisation.

The personal component of safety culture is considered by many researchers to be the primary component of safety culture (Cheyne, Oliver, Tomas, & Cox, 2002; Cox & Cox, 1991; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Pidgeon, 1998). Some researchers actually refer to the personal component as the only component of safety culture (Arboleda et al., 2003; Cox & Cox, 1991), which is often termed *safety climate* (Brown & Holmes, 1986; Coyle, Sleeman, & Adams, 1995; Zohar, 1980). Since the personal component is considered to be the most important component of safety culture, and questionnaires are considered to reliably assess attitudes and perceptions, most researchers support the measurement of safety culture by questionnaire. Others argue that multiple methods should be used to measure the components of safety culture independently (Cooper, 2000; Cox & Cheyne, 2000). However, behavioural and situational components in addition to the personal component can be incorporated into a questionnaire, enabling all three components to be measured in a single tool (Hale, 2000). Lee and Harrison (2000) suggest that the elements interact so closely it is a difficult task to separate them. A single questionnaire measure is advantageous for organisations as safety culture can be measured internally, without the assistance and therefore cost of external consultants (Fleming, 2003).

Often because of the nature of culture, the 'deeper structure' is not immediately available to those involved in its study. What is required are ethnographic approaches, which encompasses intensive observations and worker interviews (Weigmann et al., 2002). This approach enables the determination of

beliefs and culture within the organisation, if surveys were solely used it would be a measure of climate, as indicated in section 3.5 following. The empirical exploration of safety culture since the 1980s, has not yet produced a unanimous decision on its definition, its distinction from safety climate, nor its measurement techniques. These issues continue to be debated in a scientific forum.

Safety culture according to Williamson et al. (1997) and Cooper (2000) involves the shared beliefs, behaviours, attitudes, and values, which are instilled by the organisation. Conversely McDonald, Corrigan, Daly, and Cromie (2000) indicated that different organisations could have shared safety cultures, implying safety culture can extend beyond the single organisation, for example differing airline companies may have similar cultural beliefs. The disparity usually occurs between the levels of the organisation where 'professional sub-cultures' are formed, which differentiate between different hierarchical levels of employees (McDonald et al., 2000). However, this can differ between levels of the organisation, and in turn create sub-cultures, which may not be aligned with the 'primary' culture of the organisation, so that, for example, deputies working for different companies have a similar safety culture.

One of the critical factors, which contribute to an organisations safety culture, is the level of risk(s) employees believe to be acceptable. Pidgeon (1991) defines safety culture in terms of risk and danger: "Safety culture [refers to] constructed systems of meanings through which a given group or people understand the hazards of the world. ...[It is] created and recreated as members behave in ways that seem to them to be natural, obvious, and unquestionable ways of acting, and as such will serve to construct a particular version of risk, danger, and safety" (p. 135). In this way Pidgeon (1991) defines safety culture as

an indicator of which levels of risk are acceptable in the operations of the organisation, through which employees contemplate, in principle, whether a hazardous action is appropriate.

If a poor safety culture is indicative of a poor organisational safety performance, logic suggests a good safety culture would be indicative of good organisational safety performance. It is this suggestion that has lead researchers to define and operationalise the concept of safety culture and to determine the characteristics of a 'good' or 'poor' safety culture (Pidgeon, 1998). This concept will be further explored throughout this report.

A fundamental assumption of safety culture research is that the concept can be described by a limited number of dimensions or critical factors. As such researchers are currently attempting to identify the critical factors of specific organisations or industries in order to target areas for safety improvements. It seems clear within the scope of a definition of safety culture that there is little room for the idea of human error. If it was possible to change the actual safety climate and the values and beliefs of an individual then there would be no reason for human error as all possible safety issues a person has would be dealt with i.e., training, appropriate working hours and so forth. The following section presents the defining characteristics of safety climate as distinct from safety culture.

### **3.5 Safety Climate: Definitions and Characteristics**

In past research, the terms safety culture and safety climate have been often been used interchangeably, mistakenly. Safety climate has been defined as a 'snap shot' of a workforce's attitudes and perceptions at a given time, providing an indication of the underlying safety culture present in the organisation (Mearns, Flin,

Fleming, & Gordon, 1997 as cited in Fleming, 2003). This is a summary concept describing the safety ethics in a workplace, which indicates beliefs about safety through which employee's safety behaviour can be predicted (Williamson et al., 1997). Climate is the overt and temporal manifestation of culture (Guldenmund, 2000), it is 'culture in the making' (Guldenmund, 2000). Therefore it is actually the employee's climate perceptions that are being measured with any safety questionnaire distributed, which can give an indication of the underlying safety culture present in the Australian coal mining industry.

Safety climate is described as being restricted either in the time scale, the depth, the breadth, and/or the context of safety culture that it encompasses and each of these distinctions will be highlighted throughout this critical review. In regard to context, it is generally acknowledged by the majority of researchers that safety climate relates to the psychological aspects of safety culture (Brown & Holme, 1986; Cox & Flin, 1998; Coyle et al., 1995; Zohar, 1980). However there is disagreement as to which psychological aspects of safety culture that safety climate refers to: attitudes, perceptions, or both (Williamson et al., 1997). Zohar (1980) and Brown and Holmes (1986) considered safety climate to be based on employee perceptions of safety in the workplace. In contrast, Cox and Cox (1991), Cox and Flin (1998), and Williamson et al. (1997) consider safety climate to be composed of both attitudes and perceptions. In a review by Guldenmund (2000) perceptions were found to be more closely associated with climate studies while attitudes were more closely associated with culture studies.

Zohar (1980) conducted one of the major studies into safety climate in 20 Israeli industrial organisations. Climate is consequently defined as the molar perceptions individuals share about their working environment. Based on

environmental cues, the workers form expectations of behaviour contingencies and behave accordingly. The implication of this is that workers may not behave according to the guidelines and procedures put into place by management systems, but rather role model inappropriate behaviours from senior workers or even management, who in some cases expect workers to adopt a 'do as I say, not as I do' mentality. Furthermore it is seen that management systems are a major critical factor for safety culture and climate; a factor needing to be addressed in the formation of a positive safety culture.

Table 3.2 provides an encompassing view of safety climate. Safety climate is the objective measure of attitudes and perceptions of employees regarding safety at one specific point in time (Glendon & Stanton, 2000). This 'snapshot' of workers attitudes can be regarded as the underlying structure of safety culture within that organisation. Furthermore climate is thought to be predictive of workers actual behaviour.

Through review of current literature, there is an apparent trend to move away from retrospective measures, such as for accidents, lost-time injuries, and safety performance, towards a measure of safety climate. This enables the researcher to identify areas of weaknesses prior to the commencement of consequential serious safety concerns. Flin et al. (2000) describes this as a switch from 'feedback' to 'feed forward' information, in an attempt to pre-empt any accident. The current research extends a methodology previously used and validated by the Flin et al. (2000) study into safety climate. Firstly sets of themes (critical factors) are derived from a thorough literature review. These factors are then customised to the particular industrial setting by the use of interviews and focus groups; an essential element in this field of research given the empirically

Table 3.2

*Definitions of Safety Climate from Review of Literature*

<b>Definitions of Safety Climate</b>	
<b>Author</b>	<b>Definition</b>
Zohar (1980)	Climate is defined as the molar perceptions that individuals share about their working environment. Based on environmental cues, the workers form expectations of behaviour contingencies and behave according to these.
Coyle et al. (1995)	The objective measure of attitudes and perceptions towards Occupational Health and Safety issues.
Williamson et al. (1997)	Summary concept describing the safety ethic in an organisation or workplace which is reflected in employee's beliefs about safety and is thought to predict the way employees behave with respect to safety in the workplace.
Flin et al. (2000)	Safety climate can be regarded as the surface features of the safety culture discerned from the workforce's attitudes and perceptions at a given point in time. It provides an indicator of the underlying safety culture of a work group, plant or organisation.
Griffin & Neal (2000)	All types of climate are based on individuals' perceptions of the practices, procedures and rewards in the organisation.
Neal, Griffin, & Hart (2000)	Describes individuals' perceptions of the value of safety within the working environment.
Fleming (2003)	The workforce's attitudes and perceptions at a given place and time. It is a snapshot of the state of safety providing an indicator of the underlying safety culture of an organisation.

derived knowledge that critical factors significantly vary across different organisations (Flin et al., 2000). However, critical factors identified in other industries and countries may be used as a guide to determine those that are relevant to the Australian coal mining industry.

### **3.6 Distinction of Safety Culture from Safety Climate**

The very existence of safety climate and its relationship to safety culture is the cause of the conceptual confusion surrounding safety culture (Guldenmund, 2000). Safety culture and safety climate are highly related concepts, contributing

to their interchangeable use in past research (Cox & Flin, 1998; Glendon & Stanton, 2000). More recently however, researchers suggest that the two concepts are distinctly different (Mearns et al., 1998; Mearns & Flin, 1999). Mearns and Flin (1999) suggest that treating them as such increases their scientific utility. Safety culture is broadly considered to be a concept that encompasses the more specific concept of safety climate (Cooper, 2000; Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Glendon & Stanton, 2000; Guldenmund, 2000). Safety climate is therefore a component of safety culture, making the past confusion explicable.

It becomes increasingly clear, from the definitions and characteristics of safety culture and safety climate as independent concepts, that climate is the overt and temporal manifestation of culture. Where climate is a measure of the behaviours, attitudes, and indicators of safety at one point in time that is influenced by the beliefs and values (culture) employees share within an organisation (Guldenmund, 2000). There is a separation here of the affective (culture) and evaluative (climate) nature of safety attitudes. Mearns et al. (1998) have also indicated that culture and climate differ in the direction they act on the workforce. Climate acts on how the individual actually feels about the safety of the organisation, while culture involves the beliefs that the individual has regarding safety.

The way in which each of the entities is measured is also found to be significantly different where climate is typically measured quantitatively with surveys; culture is measured qualitatively with such methods as focus groups. Furthermore, through these measurement differences climate can be seen as a state-like concept unchanging in its composition (Cheyne et al., 1998). In contrast, culture is constantly changing and is influenced by the characteristics of the

organisation (Guldenmund, 2000). These differences have, however, indicate that culture and climate are not isolated concepts, that climate is in fact 'culture in the making' (Guldenmund, 2000; Schein, 1992 as cited in Clarke, 1999). Further, the development of both culture and climate occurs in succession rather than in parallel (Guldenmund, 2000). The theoretical backgrounds encompassing these two terms are also extremely different: climate evolved from social psychology: the study of attitudes; where as culture evolved from anthropology (Lee, 1998): the study of human nature, including beliefs and values (Glick, 1985 as cited in Guldenmund, 2000; Pidgeon, 1998). The distinction between the two concepts is further outlined in section 3.7 below.

### **3.7 Models of Safety Culture and Safety Climate**

Guldenmund (2000) proposes climate is composed not only of the psychological aspects of safety culture (attitudes/perceptions), but also safety behaviours. Guldenmund (2000) presents a version of Schein's (1992 as cited in Clarke, 1999) model of organisational culture, adapted for safety culture, refer to Figure 3.1 following. The model illustrates the proposed relationship between safety culture and safety climate. Safety culture refers to the core layer, termed basic assumptions, and safety climate refers to the two outer layers, termed espoused values and artefacts respectively.

Guldenmund (2000) explains that the basic assumptions are general unconscious organisational assumptions, not specifically related to safety. Fleming (2003) suggests that organisational and national cultures influence these basic assumptions. Espoused values are operationalised as attitudes to hardware (e.g., mine design), software (e.g., safety systems), people (e.g., management), and

behaviour (e.g., risk-taking). Artefacts are considered manifestations of the basic assumptions and espoused values; artefacts include behaviours (the wearing of protective clothing and inspections), safety performance (accidents and incidents), and physical signs such as posters. Guldenmund (2000, p. 251) further redefines safety culture from this model to be “the aspects of organisational culture which will impact on attitudes and behaviour (climate) related to increasing or decreasing risk”.

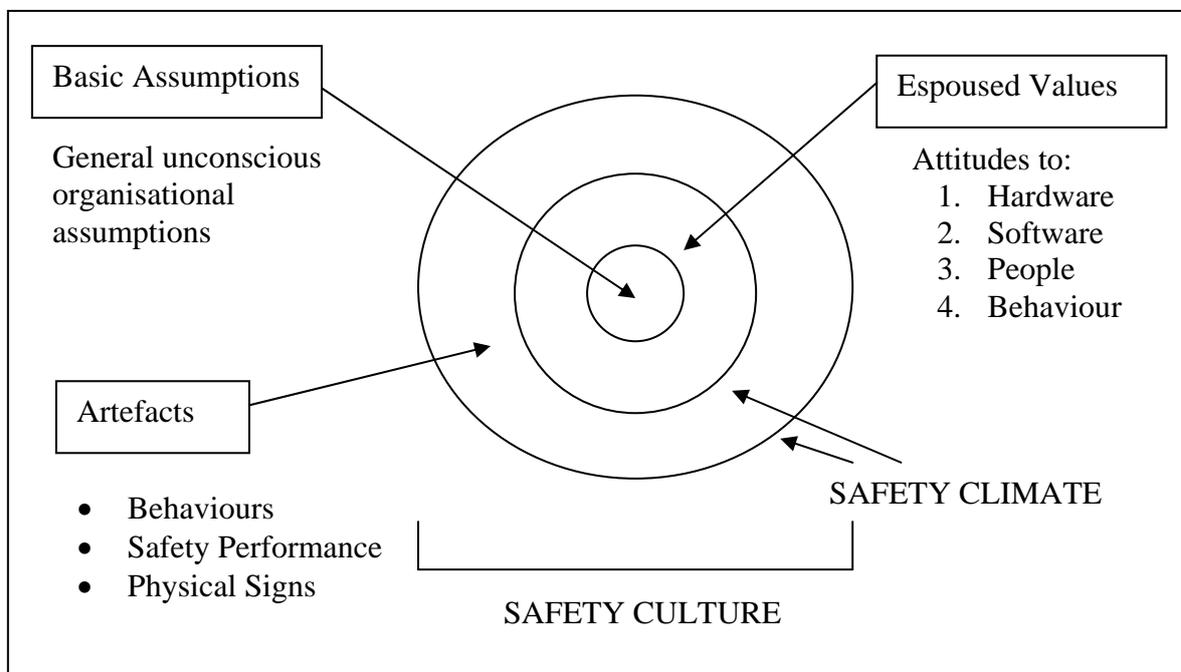


Figure 3.1. Safety culture model (adapted from Guldenmund, 2000).

In Guldenmund's (2000) model, it is proposed that safety culture manifests itself in safety climate. A fitting analogy given by Cox and Cox (1991) in relation to organisational culture and climate, explains culture as the organisation's personality, while climate is a transient mood state. Consistent with this view, culture is thought to be an enduring aspect of the organisation and climate is an

indication of the underlying culture at a particular point in time (Cheyne et al., 1998; Cheyne et al., 2002). Hence, one recurrent view of researchers is that safety climate is a temporal indicator of an organisation's safety culture.

In Guldenmund's (2000) model culture presents itself in attitudes, which are manifested into behaviours. According to Weiten (1995) it is widely accepted that attitudes predispose individuals to certain behaviours. However the relationship between attitudes and behaviours is complicated, as Ajzen (1985, 1991, as cited in Weiten, 1995) explains, situational norms interact with attitudes to shape peoples intentions, which then determine their behaviour. Illustrating this point, discrepancies between management ideals and management behaviours have been found within the mining industry (Hine et al., 1999). However, regardless of these suggestions, attitudes are still considered reliable predictors of behaviour. Lee and Harrison (2000) suggest accidents can also shape attitudes: there is a 'feedback loop' from behaviours to attitudes. However, Lee and Harrsion (2000) expected to find an increase in perceived risk following an adverse event, however this was not supported. The possible effect of behaviours on attitudes is not taken into account in Guldenmund's (2000) model.

A typical model – as understood from a review of the literature – would involve initially determining the organisational characteristics (Guldenmund, 2000), which comprises such factors as safety systems, the workforce, and the risks associated with the organisation. These characteristics are consequently broken down into individual critical factors and perceptions, which represent the actual climate of the organisation as seen from the individual worker perspective. The organisational climate is further translated in terms of safety; safety climate is manifested at this stage. Safety behaviour is determined from the aforementioned,

which then links back, and impacts on, the organisational characteristics (Guldenmund, 2000).

Glendon and Stanton (2000) propose that climate, as a measure of culture, is not only limited in its time frame, as suggested by Cox and Cox (1991), but in the depth and breadth of the culture it examines, refer to Figure 3.2. The depth aspect has been highlighted by the Guldenmund (2000) model of safety culture, based on Shein's (1992 as cited in Clarke, 1999) model of organisational culture. The breadth aspect however, is a dimension not incorporated into other safety culture models. This dimension relates to the extent to which cultural elements are

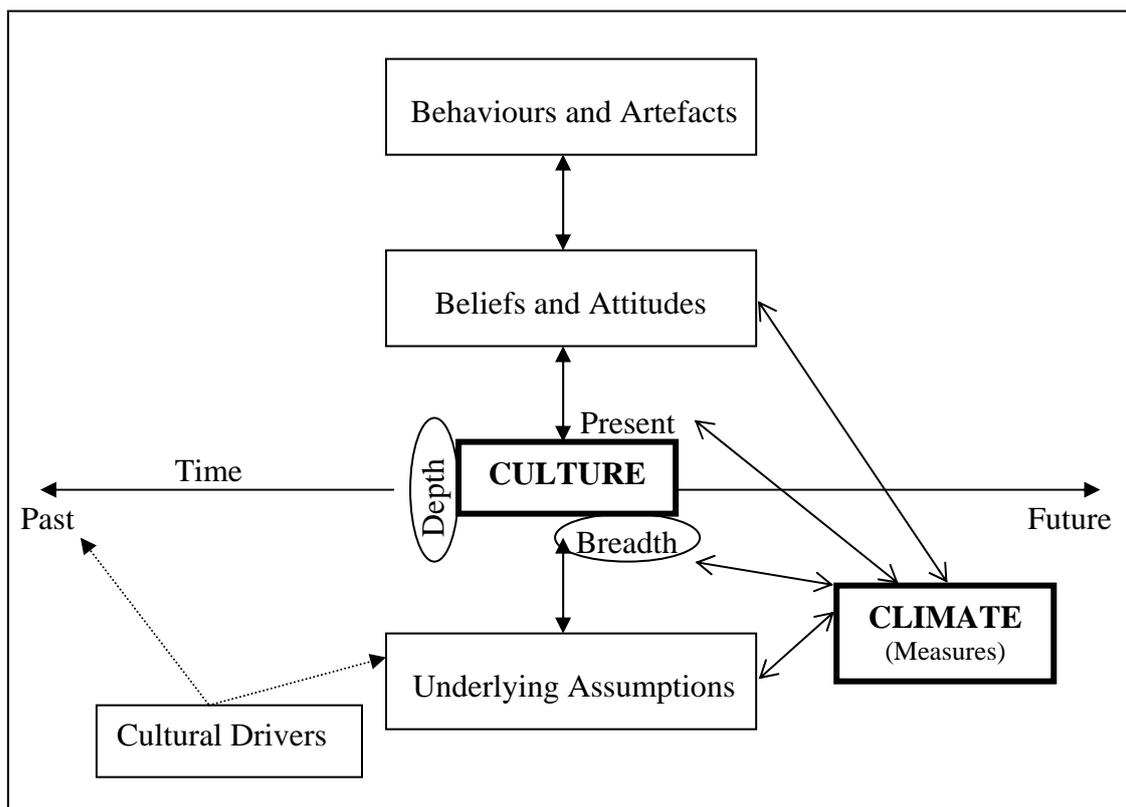


Figure 3.2. Organisational culture and climate (adapted from Glendon & Stanton, 2000).

shared across the workforce. Although the breadth dimension has not been incorporated into subsequent models of safety culture, several researchers have found safety sub-cultures within organisations. These sub-cultures have found to be based on hierarchy (Arboleda et al., 2003; Coyle et al., 1995; Harvey et al., 2002) and occupational groups (Cox & Cheyne, 2000).

One of the necessary features of any model of safety culture or climate is the cyclic nature of the industrial safety process. Whatever outcomes are reached as prescribed by the model, these will ultimately have an impact on the organisational characteristics, which are the starting point of any model. In this way it can be seen that safety culture is an ever-changing paradigm within an organisation, while climate changes with time between measurements as a result of the changing culture. Cooper's (2000) Reciprocal Model of Safety Culture (refer to Figure 3.3 below) exemplifies this idea by creating an interacting relationship between 'safety situation' (management system), 'person' (safety climate), and

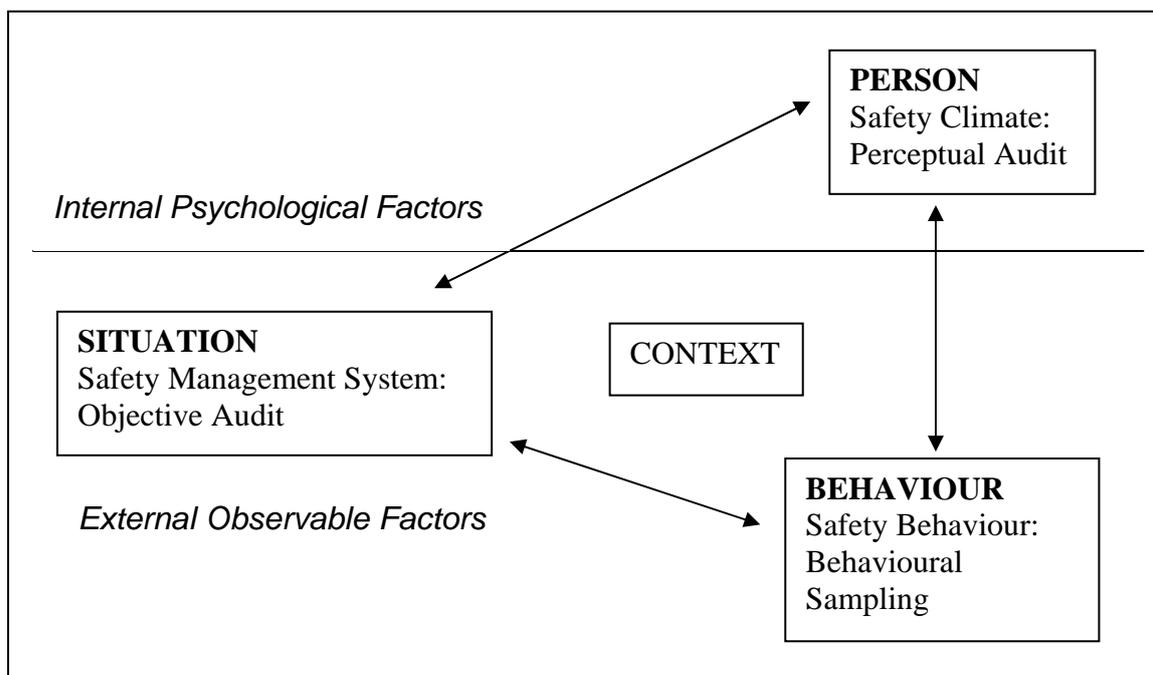


Figure 3.3. Reciprocal safety culture model (adapted from Cooper, 2000).

'behaviour' (safety behaviour). Cooper (2000) illustrates these factors have causal interactions which result in dynamic changes between each as well as responses to changes in the other.

The safety culture model presented by Cooper (2000) is essentially an adapted version of Bandura's (1977, 1986 as cited in Cooper, 2000) model of reciprocal determinism presenting the two-way interaction between attitude (person component) and behaviour together with an additional third variable, situation. The behavioural component refers to work related behaviour, the situational component relates to safety systems employed by management, and the personal component relates to psychological factors. The behavioural and situational components are external and thus observable, while the personal component is internal and hence not directly observable.

A common element to the Guldenmund (2000) and Cooper (2000) models is that they both incorporate behavioural, situational, and personal variables into safety culture. According to Cooper (2000) the incorporation of these three variables is the common link between existing safety culture models. Cooper (2000) further suggests the majority of safety culture models can be reinterpreted through these three factors. As such they should be used as a comparative model, enabling a meta-analysis of safety culture. To date this has not yet been achieved.

In Cooper's (2000) reciprocal model of safety culture, each component is not of equal strength. Cheyne et al. (2002), Cox and Cox (1991), Lee and Harrison (2000), and Pidgeon (1998) among others argue attitudes to be the most important aspect of culture. The literature reveals no difference of this opinion. Those whom additionally believe that safety climate incorporates attitudes as well as perception

consider safety climate to be the most important predictor of the effectiveness of a safety culture.

Hale (2000) suggests management factors (the situational component of Cooper [2000] reciprocal safety culture model) can be separated into structural and cultural components. Hale (2000) further suggests the structural components, such as rules and regulations should be measured by audit and the cultural components, such as management commitment, should be measured by questionnaire. Further, factors able to be studied objectively, such as safety systems, should be studied objectively for increased reliability. It is necessary to measure both the structural and cultural components of management systems, to ensure the management systems are not only put in place, rather actually working. Thus incorporating top-down and bottom-up perspectives to safety inspections, respectively (Lee & Harrison, 2000).

Models of safety culture/climate, as outlined above, often disregard the actual behaviour shown by the employees, they are limited to concern with the antecedents of the behaviour. However, since the behaviour has an impact on the ever-changing culture of the organisation, a comprehensive model should indicate some of the outcomes of the cues and what effects are created. Neal et al. (2000) indicate that in terms of safety performance there are two prevailing factors: 'safety compliance' and 'safety participation'. Safety compliance is the active adherence to safety procedures while also operating in a safe manner, while safety participation is the active promotion of the safety program within the work place, showing safety initiative and helping to improve safety within the work place (Neal et al., 2000). It is this breakdown of safety behaviour which allows the

measurement and analysis of safety initiatives within an organisation, and for the cyclic nature of culture to be understood.

Cox and Cheyne (2000) support the use of multiple methods in the assessment of safety culture, see Figure 3.4 below. However, Cox and Cheyne (2000) suggest interviews are additionally necessary in safety culture assessment,

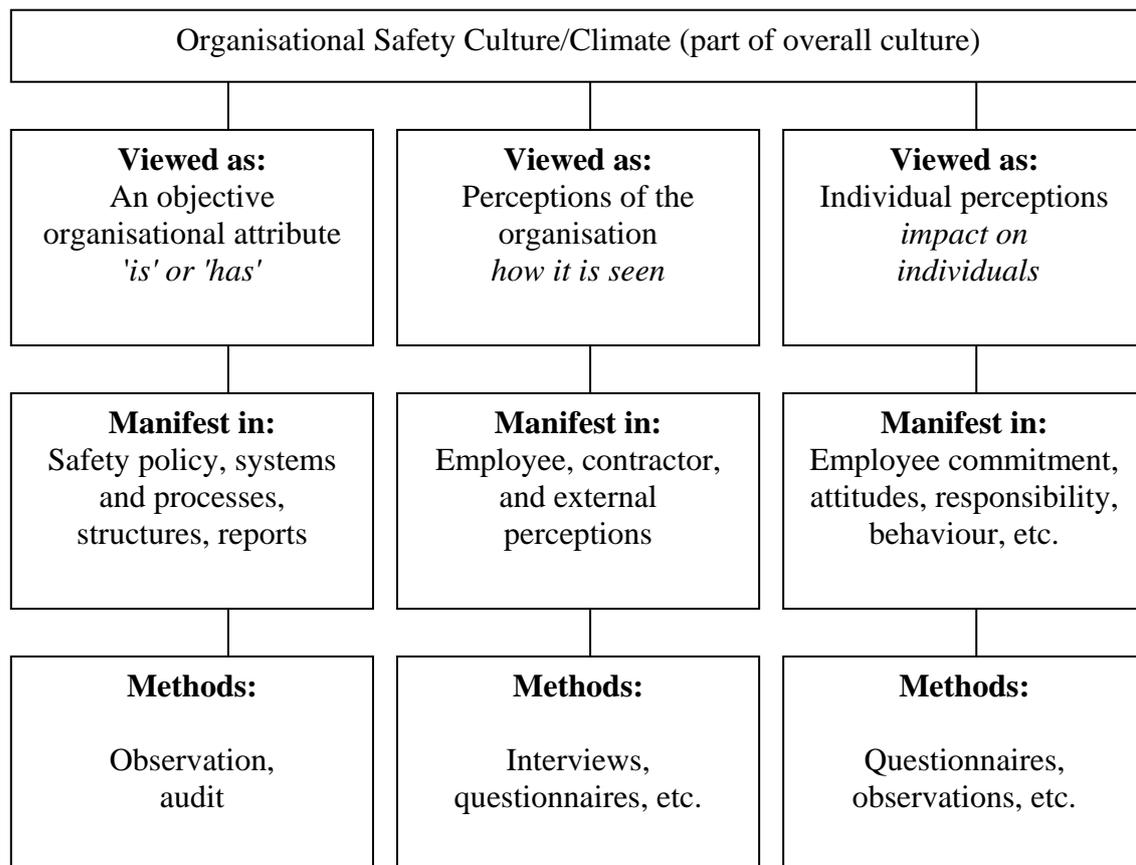


Figure 3.4. Multiple perspective model of safety culture (adapted from Cox & Cheyne, 2000).

in order to measure the perceptions of employees as distinct from their attitudes. Williamson et al. (1997) suggests attitudes reflect more general beliefs while perceptions reflect more specific workplace beliefs. Focus groups are a form of

group interview process that are being utilised by a number of researchers working in the safety culture field including Cox and Cheyne (2000), Lee (1998), Lee and Harrison (2000), and Mearns et al, (2001). The use of focus groups in the creation of a safety culture/climate questionnaire ensures both specific workplace perceptions and general attitudes can be identified and incorporated into the questionnaire design.

Coyle et al. (1995) suggest that researcher's preconceptions of what questions are important in the design of a safety culture/climate questionnaire can bias questionnaire results. The underlying purpose of the focus group is to gain reliable information about the shared views of the workforce (Gibbs, 1997). Focus groups provide an accurate indication of specific workforce perceptions rather than relying on the subjective views of researchers concerning what is important for the inclusion of survey questions. However, researcher's views are generally supported by research in the area and hence are fairly reasonable indicator of the general critical factors of safety culture.

### **3.8 Measurement of Safety Culture and Safety Climate**

Measurement is generally dependent upon a concepts definition. In accordance with the numerous definitions of safety culture and safety climate, various measurement techniques are recommended by researchers in the field including: questionnaires, observations, behavioural sampling, audits, inspections, and interviews/focus groups.

Those who considerer safety climate a temporal indicator of the underlying safety culture believe questionnaires assessing safety climate also assess the underlying safety culture at that specific point in time. As such questionnaires are

a sufficient measurement device for safety culture (Cheyne et al., 1998). However, certain safety climate questionnaires assess perceptions only while attitudes are considered to be the central component of safety culture. Safety climate questionnaires that measure attitudes, however, are considered to provide a substantial indication of safety culture (Cox & Cox, 1991; Lee & Harrison, 2000). If safety climate is a subset of safety culture, then safety culture measures must incorporate safety climate measures. Therefore, to more accurately measure culture, perception questions as well as attitude questions should be incorporated into any safety culture measurement design.

Safety climate is generally measured by questionnaires. Safety climate is broadly recognised as relating to current safety attitudes and/or perceptions of the workforce and questionnaires are considered reliable measures of attitudes and perceptions (Fleming, 2003; Flin et al., 2000; Griffin & Neal, 2000; Zohar, 1980). Questionnaires are beneficial as they are anonymous and can be quantitatively analysed.

Alternately, researchers whom give climate a context distinction within the definition of safety culture, suggest safety climate questionnaires are not sufficient in the measurement of safety culture. Further suggesting additional measurements are required. Cooper (2000) makes a context distinction of safety climate rather than a time sampling distinction and suggests a triad of measurement devices are preferred for the measurement of safety culture. He proposes safety climate questionnaires are used for the personal component of safety culture, safety management audits/inspections for the situational component of safety culture, and observations/behavioural checklists for the behavioural component of safety culture.

Clearly a triangular approach would increase reliability, yet it is costly and time-consuming. Alternately, a safety culture questionnaire could be developed that incorporates not only psychological, but behavioural and situational factors of safety culture as well, to give a more comprehensive measure of safety culture. Lee and Harrison (2000) suggest that the elements interact so closely that it is difficult to separate them. Behavioural factors can be added to a safety culture questionnaire however, self presentation bias is associated with self-reported behaviours. Yet if one considers behaviours to be directly related to attitudes, then attitude measurements should accurately assess behaviour. However, as previously noted, attitudes do not always determine behaviour.

Arising from accidents such as Chernobyl (Sorenson, 2002), a number of safety culture questionnaires have been created in various industries to proactively measure organisational safety levels (Lee, 1998). The Australian coal mining industry have recognised that their “traditional safety measure, Lost-Time Injury Frequency Rate (LTIFR) has a number of deficiencies” (Farrar, 2000, p. 5) and aims to create a safety culture questionnaire to more accurately assess the level of safety in the industry and to target areas for safety improvements.

### **3.9 Critical Factors of Safety Culture and Safety Climate**

Safety culture is considered to be a multi-dimensional concept; determined by a small number of critical factors (Guldenmund, 2000). Many recent studies are attempting to identify these critical factors (Arboleda et al., 2003; Brown & Holmes, 1986; Coyle et al., 1995; Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Cox & Cox, 1991; Glendon & Litherland, 2001; Harvey et al., 2002; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Williamson et al., 1997; Zohar, 1980) as they will inform management and training officers of

the target areas for safety improvement (Mearns, Whitaker, & Flin, 2003). The question is whether the critical factors of safety culture are consistent across organisations within a national industry and across international industries.

Guldenmund (2000) explains different organisations have different objects for worker attitudes, hence one would expect to find different critical factors across organisations, regardless of industry. Cheyne et al. (2002) term this proposal, the context-dependency of safety culture. Rather, Cox and Flin (1998), suggest critical factors may be specific to the industry of the organisation e.g., nuclear, manufacturing, mining, and so forth. Alternately, Flin et al. (2000) conducted a literature review which identified management/supervision, safety systems, risk, work pressure, and competence as the five fundamental factors common to many organisations' safety cultures, irrespective of the organisation or industry.

Previous studies, conducted across a variety of industries, have found varying numbers of factors representing safety culture (Arboleda et al., 2003; Brown & Holmes, 1986; Coyle et al., 1995; Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Cox & Cox, 1991; Glendon & Litherland, 2001; Harvey et al., 2002; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Williamson et al. 1997; Zohar, 1980), refer to Table 3.3. Some studies reported as low as three factors (Arboleda et al., 2003; Brown & Holmes, 1986) while one study reported up to 19 factors (Lee, 1998). While this implies there may not be a core set of critical factors underlying safety culture, it is important to realise that few studies have utilised similar methodology. Flin et al. (2000) point out that safety culture questionnaires differ in content, style, statistical analysis, sample size, sample composition, and the industry or country of origin.

Few studies have utilised the same measurement devices (e.g., the same questionnaire and since the results of any questionnaire is influenced by the type

of questions one asks, different resulting factor structures would be anticipated (Williamson et al., 1997). Therefore, the number of factors found in safety culture surveys may be an artefact of the questionnaire design. However, Zohar (1980) and Brown and Holmes (1986) conducted studies using the same questionnaire and different factor structures were derived (Table 3.3). The different critical factors found in these studies cannot be attributed to questionnaire design, which suggests that critical factors of safety culture may be industry or organisation specific. Each study was conducted in a variety of production companies, in different countries: Israeli and the United States of America (USA) respectively.

The results suggest that national culture may be responsible for the differing factor structures found. However, questions used in these studies were based only on perceptions and did not include questions relating to attitudes. Therefore the questionnaire may not have reliably measured safety culture.

Coyle et al. (1995) also used the same questionnaire in two similar organisations in the same country (both constituents of a single organisation, involved in health care services to the elderly, similar in size, and located in Sydney, Australia, with infrastructure extending beyond that area). This study also found differing factor structures within these organisations, see Table 3.3. Since the organisations studied were from the same industry (health care), this study implies that critical factors of safety culture may be organisation specific rather than industry specific. Again, it is evident factor structures are not due to questionnaire design alone, however three out of the 30 questions were reworded in the different organisations and four questions were added for one organisation. This may suggest that questionnaire results are highly sensitive to questionnaire design. Conversely the study may imply that critical factors of safety culture are

organisation specific rather than nation or industry specific. Again the Coyle et al. (1995) questions were based only on perceptions and did not include questions relating to attitudes hence have measured only one component of culture.

The subjective nature of factor analysis also causes variability in the reported factor structures of safety culture. Guldenmund (2000) suggests discrepancies in factors could be accounted for by individual interpretation of which critical factors particular questions are probing. Differences extenuated by language and cultural differences (Cox & Flin, 1998). Glendon and Litherland (2001) note that many critical factor reviews are based only on superficial comparisons, i.e., similarity in the naming of the dimension. Hence, in Table 3.3 the individual questions relating to each factor were examined and renamed where considered appropriate, thus providing a consistent, however subjective comparison across studies. Some studies rather than including the individual items on the questionnaire included a sample of the questions (Cox & Cox, 1991; Lee & Harrison, 2000). In contrast some studies provided descriptions of the critical factors as an indication of what the individual items were probing (Arboelda et al., 2003; Flin et al., 2000; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000), refer to Table 3.3. Where individual questions or descriptions were absent, interpretations were based on the name of the factor (Brown & Holmes, 1986; Zohar, 1980).

Regardless of the discrepancies, in the number and type of factors found in the literature reviewed, there are certain factors that keep reoccurring in safety culture analysis. Of the 12 studies compared in the literature review presented in Table 3.3 several themes emerged in relation to critical factors of safety culture. In descending order of frequency, they are: management commitment, individual responsibility, risk perception, safety systems, training, priority for production or

Table 3.3

*The Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified in Individual Studies*

Study	Industry and Country	Critical factors	Are specific questions supplied y/n	Renaming of factor
Zohar (1980)	Variety of industries Israel	importance of safety training programs management attitudes to safety effects of safe conduct on promotion level of risk at the workplace effects of required work pace on safety status of safety officer effects of safe conduct on social status status of safety committee	NO	training management commitment management commitment (rewards) perceived risk safety/production status of safety personnel status of safety personnel status of safety personnel
Brown and Holmes (1986)	Manufacturing and produce America	employee perceptions of how concerned-management is with wellbeing employee perception of how active-management is in responding employee physical risk perception	NO	management commitment  management commitment  risk perception
Cox and Cox (1991)	Production and distribution of gases Europe	personal scepticism individual responsibility safeness of work environment effectiveness for arrangements for safety personal immunity	YES (sample)	individual responsibility and safety/production individual responsibility risk perception Importance individual responsibility
Coyle et al. (1995)	Elderly health care Australia	Organisation 1.... maintenance and management issues company policy accountability training and management issues work environment policy and procedures personal authority Organisation 2..... work environment	YES          YES	management commitment and s.s and environment safety systems and management commitment individual responsibility and training and communication training and management commitment Environment safety systems individual responsibility  Environment

		personal authority training and enforcement policy		individual responsibility training and safety systems
Williamson et al. (1997)	Various industries Australia	personal motivation for safety positive safety-practice risk justification optimism fatalism	YES	management commitment and training safety systems and training and safety/production training and safety/production and safety systems importance and risk perception safety/production, individual responsibility and risk taking
Lee (1998)	Nuclear Processing Plant UK	confidence in safety procedures workers cautious about risk perception of risk trust in workforce efficient permit to work (PTW) system workers in favour of PTW system PTW necessary workers interested in their job workers content in their job good working relationship workers receive praise safety rules are understood safety rules are clear training staff selection safety suggestions safety actions taken by management individuals have control over safety good plant design	YES descriptions given	management commitment and safety systems importance and risk taking risk perception individual responsibility safety systems safety systems safety systems job satisfaction job satisfaction Relationships management commitment (rewards) safety systems safety systems Training staff selection management commitment management commitment (rewards) individual responsibility and communication Environment
Cox and Cheyne (2000)	Offshore oil UK	management commitment priority of safety communication safety rules supportive environment involvement personal priorities and need for safety personal appreciation of risk	YES	management commitment safety/production Communication safety systems management Commitment and individual responsibility individual responsibility Importance risk perception

		work environment		Environment
Flin et al. (200)	literature review	management safety systems risk competence work pressure	YES Description	management commitment safety systems risk perception training safety/production
Lee and Harrison (2000)	Nuclear UK	confidence in safety contractors job satisfaction participation risk safety rules stress training/selection	YES descriptions and some questions	n/s (safety systems) n/s ---- job satisfaction individual responsibility and management commitment risk perception and risk taking safety systems management commitment and safety/production Training
Glendon and Litherland (2001)	Road construction Australia	communication and support adequacy of procedures work pressure personal protective equipment relationships safety rules	YES	management commitment and communication management commitment and safety systems safety/production safety systems Relationships safety systems and safety/production
Harvey et al. (2002)	Nuclear UK	management style and communication responsibility and commitment risk taking job satisfaction complacency risk awareness	YES	management commitment and communication individual responsibility and importance importance and risk taking job satisfaction Importance individual responsibility and importance
Arboleda et al (2003)	11 Trucking industries USA	driver fatigue training driver opportunity for safety input management commitment to safety	YES description	Training individual responsibility and communication management commitment

safety, communication, importance of safety, environment, risk-taking, job satisfaction, relationships, staff selection, stability, and status of safety personnel.

Comparison of Australian studies (Coyle et al., 1995, Glendon & Litherland, 2001; Williamson et al., 1997) identified similar critical factors of safety culture to the overall literature review. Management commitment, individual responsibility, safety systems, training, and safety/production were identified in 3 out of 4 studies reviewed, communication was identified in 2 out of 4 studies reviewed, and risk perception, relationships, and environment in 1 out of 4 studies reviewed. The main difference was that risk perception was not a dominant critical factor in the Australian sample.

Alternately, a literature review by Flin et al. (2000) identified management/supervision, safety systems, risk, work pressure, and competence as the five fundamental factors common to many organisations' safety cultures, irrespective of the organisation or industry. Suggesting a core set of critical factors for safety culture. It is possible that discrepancies between organisational factor structures found in the different organisations are due simply to methodological issues rather than context dependency. For example, few safety culture studies have utilised the same questionnaire and since the type of questions one asks influences the results, different resulting factor structures would not be uncommon when studies use different questionnaires (Williamson et al., 1997). In other words, the critical factors found in safety culture surveys may among other things also be an artefact of the questionnaire design.

A further methodological consideration is the subjective nature of factor analysis, which causes variability in reported factor structures of safety culture. Guldenmund (2000) suggests discrepancies in factors could be accounted for by

individual interpretation of which critical factors particular questions are probing. Differences, that according to Cox and Flin (1998) are extenuated by language and cultural differences. Glendon and Litherland (2001) note that many critical factor reviews are based only on superficial comparisons i.e., similarity in the naming of the dimension. Therefore individual questions relating to each factor were examined in the reviewed studies in Table 3.3. Factors were renamed where considered appropriate, providing a consistent, however subjective comparison across studies. Some studies rather than including the individual items on the questionnaire included a sample of the questions (Cox & Cox, 1991; Lee & Harrison, 2000). In contrast, some other studies provided descriptions of the critical factors as an indication of what the individual items were probing (Arboleda et al., 2003; Flin et al., 2000; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000). Where individual questions or descriptions were absent, interpretations were based on the name of the factor (Brown & Holmes, 1986; Zohar, 1980).

Regardless of the discrepancies in the number and the type of factors found in the literature reviewed, there were critical factors that emerged in several studies, as presented in Table 3.3. Of the 12 studies reviewed 10 studies identified management commitment as a critical factor of safety culture, 9 studies identified individual responsibility and 9 studies identified risk. Seven studies identified safety systems, 7 studies identified training, 6 studies identified the priority of production or safety, and 6 studies identified communication. Four studies identified risk-taking, 3 studies identified job satisfaction, 2 studies identified relationships, and only 1 study identified staff selection, stability, and status of safety personnel as critical factors of safety culture. Figure 3.5 following illustrates the proposed relationship between the core critical factors of safety culture.

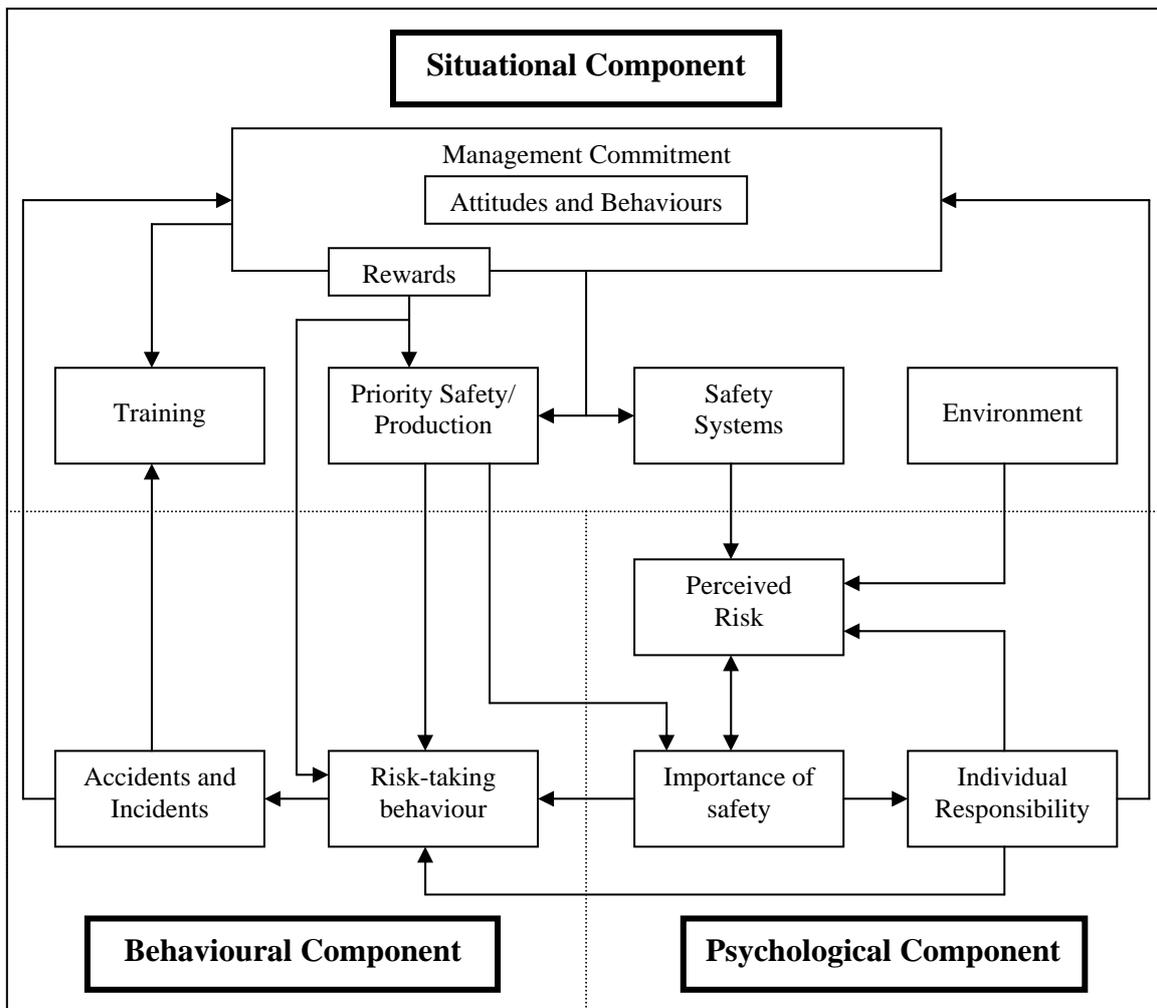


Figure 3.5. Relationship between critical factors of safety culture.

In the following sections, each critical factor is discussed in detail. Each factor is defined followed by an examination of the effect on the other factors.

### 3.9.1 Management Commitment

Management commitment is a critical factor that has emerged from research into the safety culture of a wide variety of organisations. It is the critical factor that is most consistent across studies, appearing in 10 out of 12 of the reviewed studies (Arboleda et al., 2003; Brown & Holmes, 1986; Coyle et al., 1995; Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Glendon & Litherland, 2001; Harvey et al., 2002; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison,

2000; Williamson, 1997; Zohar, 1980) and in a literature review by Flin et al. (2000).

The reoccurrence of management commitment as a critical factor of safety culture is foreseen as Schein (1992, as cited in Clarke, 1999) suggests the way "managers instruct, reward, allocate their attention, and behave under pressure, will be particularly salient in shaping organisational culture" (p. 185). Additionally, many organisational theorists and safety experts suggest management is ultimately responsible for organisational safety (Hine et al., 1999).

Morgan (1996) states that what is critical for a good safety record is the ability of management to demonstrate they care for and value their workforce. Furthermore Jeans (2000) points out that management must lead by example. Correspondingly, the critical factor 'management commitment' relates to employees' perception of management attitudes and behaviours in regard to safety. Each study reviewed which identified management commitment as a factor, incorporated both the attitudes and behaviours of management (Arboleda et al., 2003; Brown & Holmes, 1986; Coyle et al., 1995; Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Flin et al., 2000; Glendon & Litherland, 2001; Harvey et al., 2002; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Williamson, 1997; Zohar, 1980).

Due to management issues overriding frequency in similar studies of safety culture, it has been considered an important critical factor. Research has revealed a greater level of management commitment in those companies with a decreased injury frequency, when compared with those of high injury frequency (Shafai-Shafai, 1973 as cited in Cox, & Cox, 1991); this was also the case for those industries with a low accident rate (Zohar, 1980).

Within the rock mining industry, evidence was sourced that management (who develop most organisations' safety procedures) attitudes were more aligned to the organisations safety principles when compared to the safety attitudes of the workforce (Hine et al., 1999). This supports the findings that the higher the rank of the safety officer, the more positive the safety culture (Sorenson, 2002; Zohar, 1980). However there is evidence to suggest that management behaviour does not consistently match these positive safety attitudes (Hine et al., 1999). This appears to be an area of concern, how can the workforce be influenced to behave in a safe manner if the management do not display their own commitment? Past research has highlighted the need for management to show that they put safety before production if the situation is appropriate, in this way providing positive role modelling (Sorenson, 2002). Research conducted by Pitzer (1998) established 80 percent of NSW coal miners stated management 'could not be trusted' and were 'lacking in leadership skills'. Such perceptions indicate deficiencies within management systems such as poor role modelling for safety behaviours for the workforce in the coal mining industry.

An additional element incorporated into the management commitment factor is rewards given by management for safety behaviour (Lee, 1998; Zohar, 1980). Neal et al. (2000) suggest motivation is an important determinant of individual compliance and participation in safety. Rewarding safe behaviour is a motivator for safe behaviour however; it can also have negative effects. Lee and Harrison (2000) note that rewards may lead to stress, the underreporting of incident and accidents, and premature return to work among sick or injured staff. In line with Neal et al. (2000) suggestion, Figure 3.5 illustrates that management

creates reward systems that directly affect the risk taking/safety behaviour of the workforce.

The notion that management commitment creates a heightened level of positive attitudes and behaviours towards safety amongst the workforce is supported by several studies (Cox & Cox, 1991; Morgan, 1996; Zohar, 1980). It has been indicated that through studies of two companies, one with high injury frequency and one with low injury frequency, the lower injury company had greater top-level commitment (Shafai-Shafai, 1973 as cited in Cox & Cox, 1991).

Similarly, in a literature review conducted by Zohar (1980), it was found those industries with a low accident rate had a much higher management commitment to safety issues when compared with others with a high accident rate.

The definition of safety climate implies that workers at the 'coal face' need to have shared cognitions regarding their organisations safety guidelines. These perceptions and behaviour outcome expectations can direct an individual's actual work place safety behaviour. However, the major factor in workers perceptions is how organisations management are committed to implementing a safe working environment (Zohar, 1980).

Management commitment is a critical factor that impacts heavily on various other critical factors of safety culture identified for this literature review. Figure 3.5 demonstrates that management commitment impacts on the prioritisation of safety/production, training, and safety systems as these are the responsibility of management. Management commitment also affects individual responsibility via communication channels, which will be discussed in more detail below. Two further areas of management commitment; responsibility in accident prevention, and positive role modelling are outlined in details below.

### **3.9.1.1 Management Responsibility for Preventing Industrial**

#### **Accidents**

Hine et al. (1999) postulated that because the majority of North American organisations' safety procedures are developed and overseen by management, management would be more aligned with the safety principles of the organisation than the frontline workers. This hypothesis was supported in that the research revealed the workforce to be much less aligned to the safety principles than the senior management. However, the Hine et al. (1999) study further revealed evidence which found manager's behaviour did not always match their indicated attitudes. The extent to which this inconsistency is true for occupational groups not limited to management within the Australian coal mining industry is yet to be comprehensively investigated.

Investigation into the effects of the Chernobyl disaster by Sorenson (2000) showed it was extremely important to have the senior member of the operational staff in control and responsible for safety of the industry. The rank of the safety officer has been found to be a determining factor for a positive safety culture, where those organisations with a high-ranking safety officer had a much more positive safety culture than those that did not (Zohar, 1980).

Since the 1980s when safety culture became a prominent area of development for the Australian coal mining industry, large amounts of resources and funding have been invested in order to improve safety culture. Despite this investment, the number of fatalities during the period has not decreased consistently, there still exists years of many deaths. Figure 3.6 indicates that the number of fatalities has continued to rise and fall over the presented 25-year period; sustained improvement has not occurred.

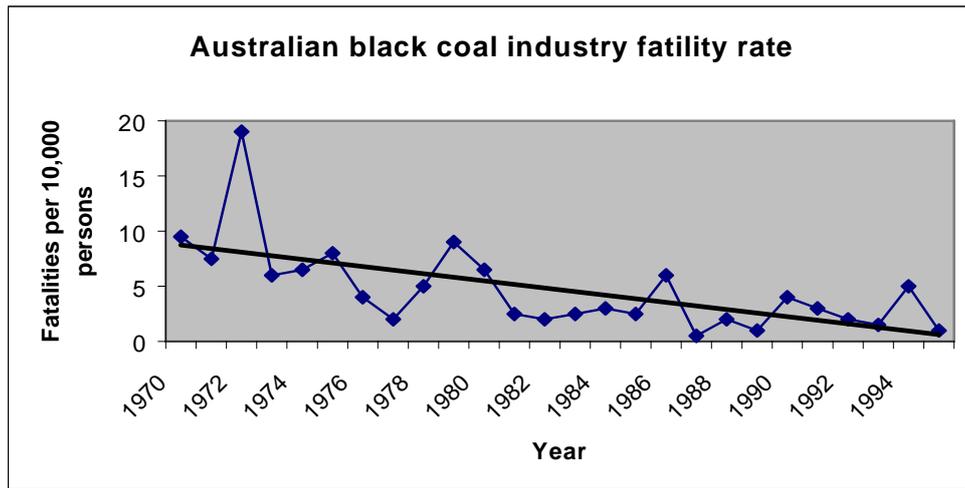


Figure 3.6. Australian coal industry fatality rates (Adapted from Stephan, 2001).

Stephan (2001) indicated the planned use of resources in a step-by-step, year-by-year process aims to improve safety culture gradually. However, it is the unplanned organisational factors mediated by the management that lead to small improvements, which decay quickly over time; steps up are reduced to a static plateau, as shown in Figure 3.7. Such unplanned factors include employee

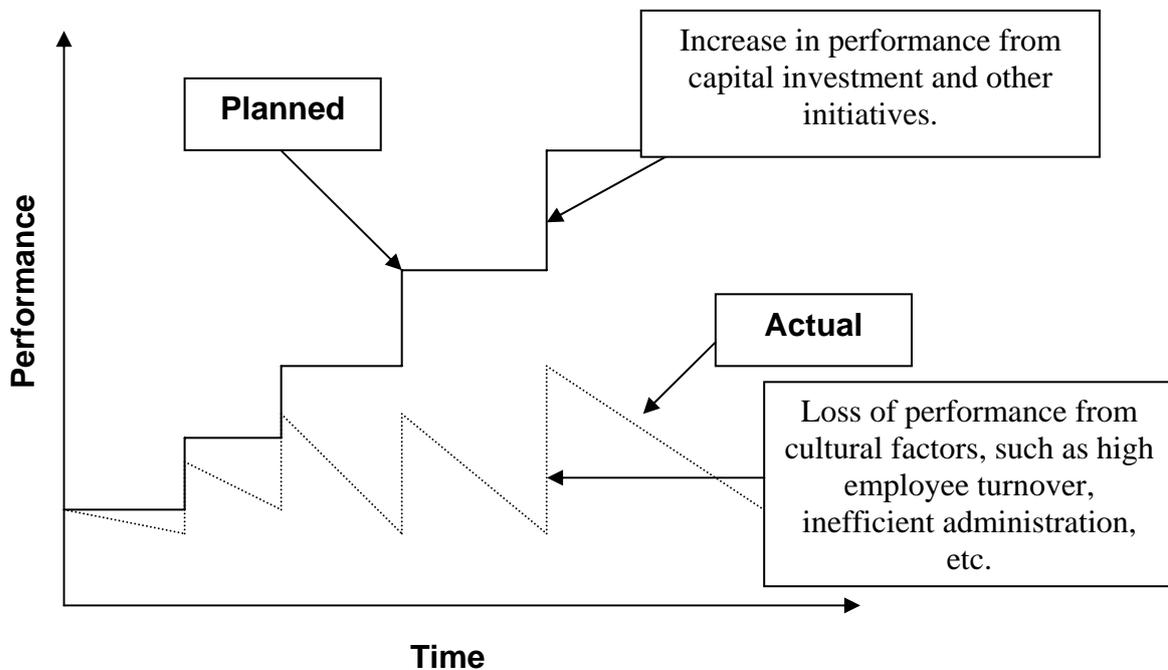


Figure 3.7. The impact of an ineffective management system (adapted from Stephan, 2001).

turnover, competition within the organisation for scarce resources, timing, and incentive issues (Stephan, 2001). This has also been established in the food processing industry (Probst & Brubaker, 2001), where employees with high levels of job insecurity have a significantly decreased level of safety motivation; safety motivation is the 'drive' to participate in safety training and adhere to safety procedures.

### **3.9.1.2 Positive Role Modelling by Management**

As previously noted, research conducted by Pitzer (1998) established 80 percent of NSW coal miners stated management 'could not be trusted' and were 'lacking in leadership skills'. Such perceptions indicate deficiencies within management systems such as poor role modelling for safety behaviours for the workforce in the coal mining industry.

Cox and Cox (1991) support the notion that role modelling of safety by management is an important component of a positive safety culture. When working with 'people' it was found most programs attempted to define individual employee roles within the organisation and to provide high-level role models who instilled in the employees positive feelings towards safety (Cox & Cox, 1991). Sorenson (2002) notes that management should show they put safety before production in the industry if the situation is appropriate. Thereby illustrating the need for management to demonstrate their personal positive attitudes towards safety. Such facets of management commitment being a critical factor of safety culture are not isolated concepts. The roles and responsibilities of management, while independently important in safety, do not override factors such as individual responsibility in safety critical environments and industrial workplace systems.

### **3.9.2 Individual Responsibility**

The second most cited critical factor emerging from the literature is 'individual responsibility', it was a critical factor identified in 9 out of 12 studies (Arboleda et al., 2003; Coyle et al., 1995; Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Cox & Cox, 1991; Harvey et al., 2002; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Williamson et al., 1997). It is important to note two of the three studies that did not include individual responsibility as a factor (Brown & Holmes, 1986; Zohar, 1980) used questionnaires based on perception questions only excluding attitudinal questions. It is possible the inclusion of individual responsibility as a critical factor of safety culture is dependant on the inclusion of attitudinal items in questionnaire design.

Individual responsibility relates to the individuals perception of their role in safety, whether they think they should personally be involved in promoting and ensuring safety. This factor however does not only relate to the individual, but others in the organisation, since asking individual questions may reflect a self-serving response (Lee & Harrison, 2000). Therefore the factor more accurately reflects the statement, safety is not only the role of management but also every person in the organisation. Flin et al. (2000) suggest that responsibility for safety affects safety behaviour. Hence the link between responsibility for safety and risk-taking behaviour in Figure 3.5.

### **3.9.3 Risk**

Flin et al. (2000) note that what is meant by risk in many studies is fairly ambiguous, i.e., does it relate to risk-taking, perceptions of risk in the workplace or attitudes towards risk? Risk was therefore separated into two factors for discussion: perceived risk and risk-taking behaviour.

### 3.9.3.1 Perceived Level of Risk

'Perceived risk' is a critical factor that appeared in 7 out of 12 studies reviewed (Brown & Holmes, 1986; Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Cox & Cox, 1991; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Williamson et al. 1997; Zohar, 1980) as well as a literature review by Flin et al. (2000).

What is the deciding factor for an individual to determine whether a risk is acceptable in light of danger awareness, prior warnings, and the knowledge that to take risks is wrong? A majority of those involved in risk management have acknowledged the association between risk perception and safety attitudes (Rundmo, 2000). It has been established that 75 percent of surveyed workers in NSW coal mines have the perception that there are times when they feel they have to take risks in order to reach productivity levels (Pitzer, 1998). It has been acknowledged that workers often behave according to these risk-taking norms, despite the fact that their personal views do not concur to these norms (Pitzer, 1998). Therefore knowledge alone cannot be viewed as an overall effective way to reduce risk since the individual's motivation will govern whether a particular behaviour is appropriate. This concept appears to be irrespective of whether the taking of a risk will enable goals to be reached more quickly and with less effort (van Vuuren, 2000). Furthermore such risks taken by employees take are usually not 'one offs' but rather they are engrained in their everyday work, so as to meet their targets with the least effort (Pidgeon, 1991). This indicates risk assessment of a mining site cannot be completed in a one-time measurement nor by assessments on a continual temporal scale. Rather the workers must possess some form of control over the technologies available to them so that the 'acceptable risk becomes sufficient control'. In this way the workers are able to

monitor the given risks instead of relying on prediction (Vlek & Cvetkovich, 1989 as cited in Pidgeon, 1991). In this manner, these practices have ceased to become risks, so the employees need some form of new motivation to change the current culture that allows and accepts these risks.

According to Flin et al. (2000) risk-taking behaviour is not explained by risk perception, therefore Figure 3.5 does not show a direct link from risk perception to risk-taking behaviour. Rather, perceptions of risk are thought to influence the importance one places on safety and individual responsibility, which in turn affect risk-taking behaviour. Donald and Canter (1994, p. 204) support the effects of risk perception on importance of safety and individual responsibility as they state "attitudes to accidents partly derive from the extent to which processes or events are perceived as hazardous".

### **3.9.3.2 Risk-Taking Behaviour**

Risk-taking behaviour has also been referred to as safety behaviour throughout this critical review. Risk-taking/safety behaviour was identified as a critical factor in 4 out of 12 studies reviewed (Harvey et al., 2002; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Williamson et al, 1997). Risk-taking behaviour may not have been identified as a critical factor in 8 of the 12 studies as behaviour is not considered an aspect of safety culture/climate by some researchers. Additionally risk-taking behaviour may have been exclusively measured by observation. Hence, risk-taking behaviour may not have been incorporated into these questionnaires.

Mearns et al. (2001) found through regression analysis, that unsafe behaviours (i.e., risk-taking behaviour) was the best predictors of accident/near-misses in their analysis of safety culture. Supporting the link between risk-taking

behaviour and accident/incidents in Figure 3.5. The results of the Mearns et al. (2001) study were however, based upon self-reported data.

A further characteristic which impacts on a person's risk taking is their past accident history and severity of the accident. Molitor and Mosinger (1967 as cited in Cox & Cox, 1991) identified the 'fear of accidents occurring' as another variable contributing to employees' safety behaviours. It was further noted this fear is directly related to accident experience. The study found, that in relation to fire, those who were 'accident repeaters' had low fear scores, while 'accident-free' workers had either very high fear or very low fear scores. Naturally anxious individuals were identified as extremely safety conscious (accident-free) while others demonstrated extreme confidence in the safety of their environment leading to a very low fear score (accident-free) [Cox & Cox, 1991].

Brown and Holmes (1986) established that there were differences in climate perceptions between injured and uninjured workers. The study into safety climate indicated that those with a no-injury history were likely to act according to the perceived risk, if the risk was high there was a distinctly low correlation with the workers actions, the opposite was also found to be true. Employees who had suffered an injury in the past were found to be in a sense immune to risk, in that they displayed a moderate probability of action regardless of the level of risk. These injured workers indicated that saving time and work pressure for deadlines were the most important factors for perceived risk-takers and risk-avoiders (Gillen et al., 2002). This data supports the Browne and Holmes (1986) findings in that individuals with accident histories have a form of ambivalence to the levels of risk they face in the workplace; it is as if they have faced the worst so now do not fear the dangers associated with working. This safety climate feature is associated with

'danger culture' that involves the employee's forming their own levels of appropriate risk in carrying out their tasks. This factor can be influenced by such things as the 'invincibility mentality' highlighted by the worker believing they are beyond harm (Pidgeon, 1991). The reason why this type of behaviour can be engrained within an organisation is because the bonus schemes and financial incentives generated by the management are geared towards productivity and production levels, instead of safe behaviour (Lee & Harrison, 2000; Vredenburg, 2002). Knowledge of the elevation of risk-taking due to management system(s) must be incorporated into appropriate methods for safety advancements geared at producing cultural change. An effective mechanism for producing change is through the use of training: technology, skills, and Human Factors focussed.

#### **3.9.4 Training**

'Training' was identified as a critical factor of safety culture in 7 out of the 12 studies reviewed (Arboleda et al., 2003; Coyle et al., 1995; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Williamson et al., 1997; Zohar, 1980) and also in a literature review by Flin et al. (2000). Training was identified as the key factor in a study by Arboleda et al. (2003) whom subsequently suggested training as a primary target for safety improvements within the trucking industry. According to Flin et al. (2000) training must be properly applied and resourced to work effectively, especially in the case of multi-skilling which is common in the mining industry, increasingly at open-cut mines.

Guldenmund (2000) indicated the importance of training in the creation of a positive safety culture in his review of safety climate and culture. The need for appropriate training and education was further identified. The need for effective

evaluation is also paramount. O'Toole (2002) found that 'workforce input' is an invaluable creation component of safety training programs due to the practical knowledge of industrial and organisational operations and recognition of potential problems – together with the acknowledgement of personal consequences.

Training increases individual knowledge, skills, competence, and experience. Neal et al. (2000) suggests both knowledge/skills are important determinants of individual compliance and participation in safety. Following this suggestion, Figure 3.5 shows that training affects ones risk-taking behaviour. Two sub-divisions of training in the extended context of safety culture, safety specific training and motivation, are outlined in further detail below.

#### **3.9.4.1 Safety Training**

Guldenmund (2000) indicated the importance of training in the creation of a positive safety culture in his 'onion' model of safety culture (see Figure 3.1). The outer layer of his model is referred to as artefacts, which entails the outward behaviours of the employees, such as the appropriate use of safety equipment. Artefacts are typically the base components in training programs (Fleming, 2003).

The working environment ideally includes defined safety responsibilities and detailed practices at all levels. Effective training and education should ensure staffs have knowledge about possible errors in each individual's area of activity. Safety concerns ideally would be given a high level of attention by site inspectors, audits, visits by senior officers, and safety seminars. Satisfactory facilities, including tools, equipment, and information, should also be provided to the staff (Sorenson, 2002). Staff strengths and weaknesses can be examined by observing

significant events. These reviews and the resulting efforts to correct the problems are important indicators of an industry's safety (Sorenson, 2002).

#### **3.9.4.2 Safety Knowledge verses Safety Motivation**

Motivation to be a safe employee is mediated heavily by the organisational climate, as is the knowledge (skills) one possesses regarding safety (Griffin & Neal, 2000; Neal et al., 2000). Motivation does however, appear to be linked more closely with safety participation as opposed to safety compliance, since participation is a voluntary process based on a person's drives to secure goals. Safety knowledge is described by Neal et al. (2000) as compliance behaviour since often skills and knowledge are prescribed as concrete requirements of the organisation. In order for an organisations safety culture to be improved it can be postulated that a focal point change is the individual workers' safety motivation, as opposed to the worker's knowledge. Training programs provide the opportunity to improve employee safety knowledge; a strategy, which has shown great improvement in recent history (Stephan, 2001). Such training is ineffective and ensuing knowledge inconsequential if however, the employee is not motivated to participate in the safety program: presenting another issue for management in developing training programs and promoting a self-motivated workforce in terms of training participation in the context of improving safety. Awareness of such factors produces the need for development of training strategies that may result in changes in safety systems as well as individual workers behaviours and attitudes in order to produce lasting cultural change.

### **3.9.5 Safety Systems**

Seven out of 12 studies (Coyle et al., 1995; Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Glendon & Litherland, 2001; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Williamson et al., 1997) and in a literature review by Flin et al. (2000) identified 'safety systems' as a critical factor of safety culture. Safety systems commonly refer to the rules and procedures made by management in regard to safety. Figure 3.5 shows that safety systems affects perceived risk.

Safety systems may have been absent in 5 of the 12 studies reviewed, since safety systems can alternately be measured by a safety management audit and hence may not be incorporated into specific safety culture questionnaires (Hale, 2000). Additionally, the lack of identification of safety systems as a critical factor in the Arboleda et al. (2003) study may have been contributed to by the low technical nature of the trucking industry.

Safety systems or safety rules and procedures is the official way in which safety is monitored and controlled in an organisation (Mearns et al., 1998). The Mearns et al. (1998) research further established through the use of focus groups, that 'safety systems' was a critical factor for safety in the high risk industry of offshore oil drilling. The key role of safety systems in safety culture extends beyond isolated procedures. The balance between safety and production related issues and policies with safety and employee perceptions of this prioritisation is also a critical factor contributing to safety culture.

### **3.9.6 Prioritisation of Safety/Production**

Perceptions of the workforce regarding whether safety or production has the most importance in their organisation, is a critical factor that has emerged in 6 out of 12

studies reviewed (Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Cox & Cox, 1991; Glendon & Litherland, 2000; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Williamson et al. 1997; Zohar, 1980) and in a literature review conducted by Flin et al. (2000). The fact that the prioritisation of safety/production occurred as a critical factor in half the studies reviewed, suggests that in line with Guldenmund (2000) model, general organisational assumptions affect safety culture.

Mearns et al. (2001) found that unsafe behaviours were driven by perceptions of production pressures and that this factor accounted for 57 percent of the variance in self reported safety behaviour. Hence, the link between the prioritisation of safety/production and risk-taking behaviour shown in Figure 3.5. It also within reason to expect the prioritisation of safety/production would affect the importance of safety for the individual, see Figure 3.5, a key concern according to McKenzie (1997, p. 25) stating " safety is now the number one priority for the mining sector". The issues surrounding the balance between safety and production are further manifested in sub-sections risk and production mentality as outlined below.

#### **3.9.6.1 Risk and Production Mentality**

It has been established that 75 percent of workers in a sample of NSW coal mines perceive that there are times when they feel obligated to take risks in order to reach productivity levels (Pitzer, 1998). It has been acknowledged that workers often behave according to these 'risk-taking norms', despite their personal views not being concurrent to these norms (Pitzer, 1998). Therefore, knowledge alone cannot be viewed as an overall effective way to reduce risk since the individual's motivation will govern whether a particular behaviour is appropriate. This concept

appears to be irrespective of whether the taking of a risk will enable goals to be reached more quickly and/or with less effort (van Vuuren, 2000). This was further explored previously in section 3.9.3.1.

Research further shows employees who have suffered an injury in the past are, in a sense, immune to risk: they displayed a moderate probability of action regardless of the level of risk (Browne & Holmes, 1986). This safety climate feature is associated with 'danger culture' that involves the employee's forming their own levels of appropriate risk in carrying out their tasks. This factor can be influenced by such things as the 'invincibility mentality' highlighted by the worker believing they are beyond harm (Pidgeon, 1991). The reason why this type of behaviour can be engrained within an organisation is because the bonus schemes and financial incentives generated by the management are geared towards productivity and production levels, instead of safe behaviour (Lee & Harrison, 2000; Vredenburg, 2002). The overriding theme of management commitment continues in section 3.9.7 below.

### **3.9.7 Communication**

A critical factor that relates directly to both management commitment and individual responsibility is 'communication', which was found in 6 out of the 12 studies reviewed (Arboleda et al., 2003; [one study in] Coyle et al., 1995; Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Glendon & Litherland, 2001; Harvey et al., 2002; Lee, 1998). Harvey, Bolam, and Gregory (1999) further found communication was the highest weighted factor in their analysis of safety culture and they further suggest that communication is of vital importance if there are sub-cultures within the organisation.

While half of the studies reviewed identified communication as a critical factor, the other half did not (Brown & Holmes, 1986; [one study in] Coyle et al., 1995; Cox & Cox, 1991; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Williamson, 1997; Zohar, 1980). Furthermore communication was not identified in a literature review by Flin et al. (2000). The absence of communication as a critical factor in these studies suggests that communication (as an isolated concept) may not be a critical factor of safety culture. It is proposed that communication is a process whereby the critical factors, management commitment and individual responsibility interact. Items on a safety culture questionnaire that relate to communication can be typically separated into management commitment or individual responsibility depending on the direction of the communication. As such management commitment to communication may be more a critical factor of safety culture than communication alone: highlighting the complexity of communication within safety critical domains.

Morgan (1996) suggests that leadership is a very important contributing factor towards improving the safety culture in the mining industry. However, communication must be carefully considered in leadership style and actual delivery. The communication must "flow through to every level of the organisation" (Morgan, 1996, p. 369). Stressing another area of consideration and responsibility for management: and giving context to the link between management commitment and individual responsibility presented in Figure 3.5. Carroll (1998) identified problems in safety culture related to ineffective communication, not only from management to the workforce, but also from the workforce to management (feedback). Responsibility here stands with the individual. Hence, Figure 3.5 shows the link from individual responsibility to management. However, feedback is

governed by the openness of management to this feedback (Carroll, 1998). Therefore, management commitment is proposed to have a greater effect on individual responsibility than individual responsibility has on management commitment.

Zohar (1980) identified the need for open communication links and frequent contacts between the workforce and management (Mearns et al., 2003; Zohar, 1980). An expression of this free flow of information was found to be the execution of frequent safety inspections by appropriate personnel. Similarly Cheyne and colleagues' (1998) study into a model of safety behaviour found that communication between the management and the workforce was a key factor in their individual responsibility, so that the workforce monitored their own safety and others. In this way Cheyne et al. (1998) stressed the importance of open communication channels in those industries perceived to possess a poor safety history.

Rundmo's (1994) research indicated that, with the Offshore Safety Questionnaire (OSQ: developed in the oil platform industry over a two year period), communication was found to be a single critical factor in the make up of safety climate (Mearns et al., 2003). Communication has also shown to be predictive of dangerous occurrences (Mearns et al., 2003), and as such is important for discussion between hierarchical levels on the topics of near misses, safety audits, and safety initiatives (Jeans, 2000; Mearns et al., 2003).

Communication can also be thought of as information processing difficulties, where organisations attempt to deal with highly uncertain and unstructured problems. Organisations attempt to find solutions without all possible information, on the misguided assumption that a possible solution can be found

(Pidgeon & O'Leary, 2000). A problem may not be adequately solved due to its dynamic and ever changing nature; therefore one solution will never suffice (Pidgeon & O'Leary, 2000).

According to Jeans (2000), management commitment to communication is an important facet of safety within the coal mining industry. It is the belief of workers that management should consult with the workforce on initiating a change in safety policy, implementation, and discussions on subsequent outcomes on the safety process within the mine. According to Jeans (2000) commonly held beliefs within the coal mining industry for the purpose of management initiating communication can be summarised as follows:

1. Initiating change in safety policy;
2. Identifying the objectives for the change in policy;
3. Discussing the problems and lessons learned as a result of the safety policy changes; and
4. To indicate how the changes in policy have improved or affected the progress of the organisation.

While other studies have not noted any significance for 'communication', as a critical factor, it is possible this is a result of the type of questions asked during the measurement process and is heavily dependent on the design of the experiment. Communication has been investigated in past research conducted in the manufacturing industry, producing evidence of an association between communication and a positive safety culture (Cheyne et al., 1998). Such a finding, combined with the results of similar research conducted in the oil industry (Cox &

Cheyne, 2000), necessitates further investigation into the role of communication in safety culture within other HRIs, for example coal mining.

Many of the above stated identified critical factors of safety culture relate to employee perceptions and wider organisational attitudes that are of vital importance to safety behaviour and the attitudes and perceptions involved in safety culture. Another critical factor of safety culture relating to employee perceptions is the sheer importance of safety: outlined in section 3.9.8 below.

### **3.9.8 Importance of Safety**

The importance of safety is a factor label that does not occur explicitly in any of the studies however it is implied in 5 out of the 12 studies reviewed (Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Cox & Cox, 1991; Harvey et al., 2002; Lee, 1998; Williamson, 1997). While the importance of safety was identified in less than half of the studies reported in this review, such a results may be subject to sampling bias rather than signifying it as an issue of less importance. Rather, some perspective is provided into the apparent order of importance or prevalence of the critical factors.

The importance of safety refers to the individuals' opinion on the importance of safety, typically influenced by the degree to which the individual considers safety as their responsibility. Figure 3.5 highlights the proposed effect of importance of safety on individual responsibility. Presumably individuals who consider safety to be important will perceive situations as more risky than those whom do not consider safety to be important. This factor may also feed the attitude of those who do not consider risk before taking a short-cut or performing an unsafe act: hence the link between the importance of safety and perceived risk in Figure 3.5. The more importance one places on safety, presumably the less

risk-taking behaviour. The scope of this factor is also yet to be comprehensively determined in terms of perceived importance of personal safety; workmate/team safety; environmental safety; and/or safety in general. The environmental aspect of safety is outlined in section 3.9.9 below.

### **3.9.9 Environment**

Environment appeared as a critical factor of safety culture in 4 out of 12 studies reviewed (Coyle et al., 1995; Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Lee, 1998). Reason (1998) suggests that in the mining industry, risks are more evident than in 'high-tech' industries. Essentially noting that many apparent risks are due to the environment rather than the organisation. Figure 3.5 shows the link between environment and perceived risk. Farrar, Chairman of the Joint Coal Board in 2001 suggested many risks are related to the machinery used in the coal mining industry, as they are large and powerful and are operated in confined spaces. The environment in which equipment is operated contributes to overall risk. Additionally, miners are repeatedly exposed to dust and coal particles and other environmental factors. The role of the environment in safety and safety culture may be context-specific in that it may only be a critical factor for specific industries, such as mining industry, more so than other industries highlighting the need for further research into this factor in the specific context of coal mining.

### **3.9.10 Additional Factors**

The extent to which critical factors contributing to safety culture are specific to the coal mining industry or are generalisable to other safety critical domains continues to be investigated. It is reasonable to anticipate some difference between the

Australian coal mining industry and off-shore oil platforms in the North Sea will exist. This literature review identified several additional factors which, while not mentioned with the same frequency of say, management commitment, are still valuable to mention and essential for further investigation not only into those additional factors for the Australian coal mining industry but for individual mines. Factors that occurred in three or less studies included, job satisfaction, relationships, staff selection, status of safety personnel and stability of workforce.

The supplementary research project (refer to section 5 of this extended report) serves to identify those critical factors of safety culture within the Australian coal mining industry. Factors such as those 'additional factors' stated above are frequently revealed albeit at a lower level of reporting. These factors, while not necessarily generalisable across the entire industry highlight the individuality of each mine. For example, while an issue such as job security may be a critical concern (and contributing factor to safety culture) for one particular mine, it may not be an issue at several other like mines. It is therefore important to present these lower order critical factors, especially within the context of individual operations.

### **3.10 A Comparative Critical Factor Model**

The complexity of the identification and interaction of critical factors of safety culture is evident from the information presented in section 3.9 of this report and also the factor relationships presented in Figure 3.5. The following section of the report presents a model of common critical factors of safety culture developed from HRIs. The results of research conducted by Cox and Cheyne (1998) lead Cheyne et al. (1998) to develop a model illustrating the relationship between

several critical factors of safety culture, refer to Figure 3.8. The Cheyne et al. (1998) model was developed in the manufacturing industry in both the United Kingdom (UK) and France and was validated by Structural Equation Modelling (SEM). The value of examining a variety of industries across numerous nations in terms of their applicability to the Australian coal mining industry is further evident from the Cheyne et al. (1998) model, given its origins and the similarity of the critical factors included.

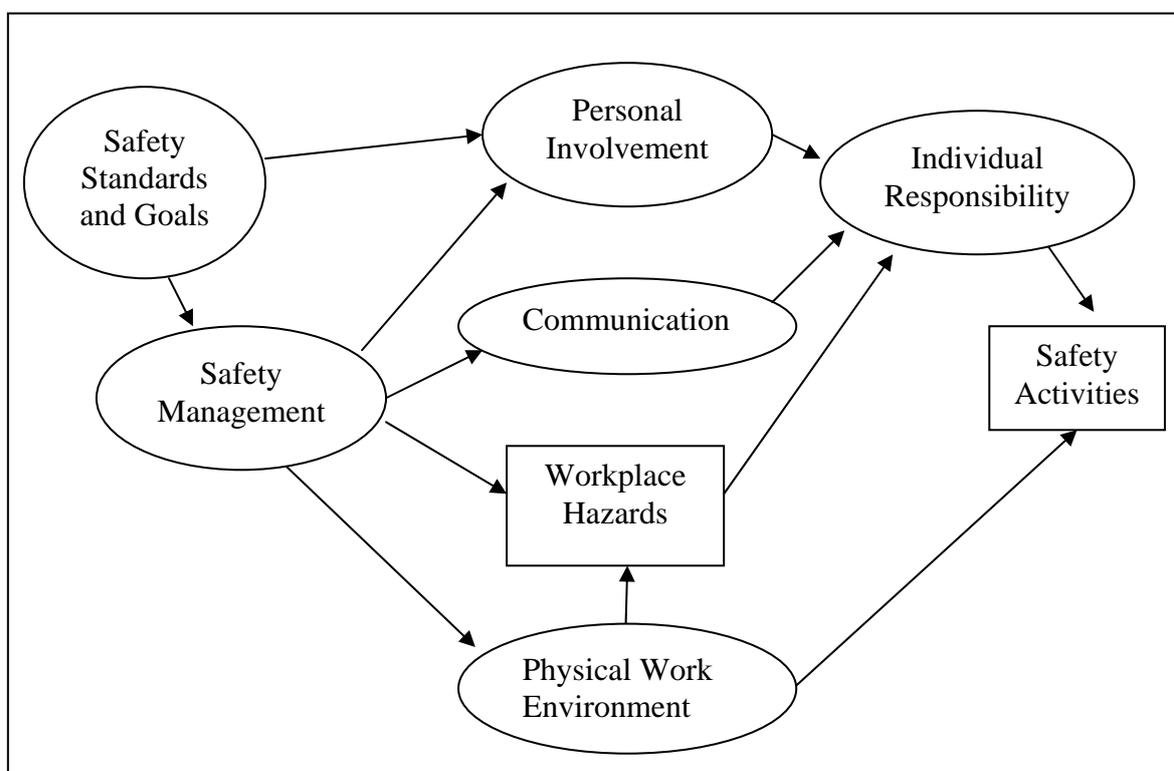


Figure 3.8. Safety culture critical factor model (Cheyne et al., 1998).

The Cheyne et al. (1998) model incorporates many of the same factors outline in this literature review, such as management commitment (safety management), environment (physical work environment), perceived risk (workplace hazards), communication, safety systems (safety standards and

goals), individual responsibility (individual responsibility and personal involvement), and risk/safety behaviour (safety activities). The terms listed immediately previously in parentheses correspond with the re-naming of the factors as presented in the model as compared to the factor labels presented in the literature review.

The Cheyne et al. (1998) model is uni-directional with management/situational factors affecting attitudinal/psychological factors that affect behavioural factors. Therefore the Cheyne et al. (1998) model of the critical factors of safety culture fits into the Guldenmund (2000) model of safety culture. The working model proposed from this literature review is more inline with Coopers (2000) model of safety culture, incorporating a bi-directional influence between the situational, psychological, and behavioural components of safety culture.

Further additional influences affect and contribute to an organisation's safety culture. The following section presents summary information on the role of hierarchical differences in safety culture as well as safety sub-cultures. Comparison of prevailing safety issues for underground and open-cut mines are also outlined as discussion points for further inquiry.

### **3.11 Hierarchical Differences**

One of the areas not closely examined in studies of safety culture and safety climate is how climate perceptions vary between the hierarchical levels of an organisation; i.e., whether management, supervisors, and miners have similar or different perceptions of the safety of the coal organisation. The supplementary research program (see section 5 of this report) has this field of investigation

included into the methodology. The Arboleda et al. (2003) study into safety culture in the United States (US) trucking industry indicated the factors that are predictive of safety culture include: driver safety training, driver autonomy regarding safety, opportunities for safety input, and first-rate management commitment. This, combined with the information presented throughout this review, illustrates the full range of occupational groups are involved in safety culture, its maintenance, and its change. Research has further shown that different positions within the company can have differing views on safety culture and its make up, and also on the perceived level of responsibility for safety (Chesher & Smith, 1995).

Differences in hierarchy can lead to differences in individuals' cultural experience. Differences can also occur because culture is being constantly 'reconstructed' (Martin, 2002 as cited in Arboleda et al., 2003). Previous research has indicated that the rate of underground injuries are almost four times higher than those of open-cut workers (Leigh et al., 1990). A review of past Studies has further indicated that when employees take greater control of the safety-training program they are more likely to be positive about the changes that are initiated. This indicates when individuals are permitted active involvement in training (e.g., input into development and delivery, also opportunities for feedback), not only does the positive experience of the program increase, the likelihood of individuals putting new skills into practice also increases.

In a study conducted by McDonald et al. (2000) into several differing airlines it was found that while there were significant differences between the safety cultures of the overall structural levels of the organisations, there were similarities between the cultures of equivalent levels between companies, particularly within the technical sector. It was established that a 'professional sub

culture' had formed for these aircraft technicians in different companies where they believed that they were solely responsible for the safety of the aircraft. This was in contrast to the management who believed the technicians' role was to adhere explicitly to the managerial developed guidelines. Such differences between hierarchical levels creates a difference between the 'actual' procedure and the 'official' procedure (McDonald et al., 2000), ultimately leading to potential difficulties in times of crisis, as an effective procedure (actual) could be abolished to make way for an official procedure. This indicates that communication between the levels is significant so that synchronised safety arrangements can be created in order to avoid disputes in terms of safety procedure, following any negative outcomes (McDonald et al., 2000).

### **3.11.1 Safety Sub-Cultures**

Several researchers have found safety sub-cultures within organisations differentiated either by organisational hierarchy (Arboleda et al., 2003; Coyle et al., 1995; Harvey et al., 2002) or occupational group (Cox & Cheyne, 2000). Arboleda et al. (2003) conducted a study in the US trucking industry and found there were significant differences between drivers, dispatchers, and safety directors' perceptions of the main critical factor identified in the study (management commitment to safety). Cox and Cheyne (2000) also found that drilling teams in the offshore industry had different perceptions towards the critical factors of safety culture to other groups within the organisation. A possible explanation given was that these drilling teams were employed by another company and hence were outside the company's internal communication channels. The issue of safety sub-cultures requires further investigation specifically within the Australian coal mining

industry. The extended research program in support of this review aims to examine the deeper issues of safety culture including sub-cultures and hierarchical differences.

In examining the extent to which the information presented in this review is generalisable to coal mining in Australia, it is also essential to examine applicability to both underground and open-cut coal mines. The following section (3.12) provides a summary of the differences between underground and open-cut coal mining operations.

### **3.12 Differences Between Open-Cut and Underground Mining Installations**

The key difference evident between open-cut and underground mining installations is the environmental differences and associated risk of personal injury. Research conducted by Leigh et al. (1990) has revealed the rate of underground injuries to be approximately four times higher than those of open-cut workers. This is not to say safety concerns are of greater importance in the underground mining industry than the open-cut mining industry. Rather, the distinction between these elements of the industry in terms of environmental and other differences must be examined in detail. It is also predictable that many critical factors of safety culture would exist in both settings: as well as the expectation of some differences. As such any recommendation for implementation of innovation strategies aimed at improving safety culture, must take into account the context of the operation and the applicability to both open-cut and underground industries within our national structure.

### 3.13 Discussion

This section of the extended report has presented a review of scientific literature (both theoretical and empirical) for research conducted in a variety of HRIs across a number of differing nations relating to safety and safety culture. The individual studies and the collaborative review have defined the concepts of safety culture and safety climate and identified their key contributory factors from both the organisation and personnel. The information has been presented within a context of applicability to the Australian coal mining industry in the development of an Australian national measure of safety culture.

As discussed, considerable debate surrounds the definition of safety culture: debate that has not yet been resolved. While numerous definitions of safety culture exist, the majority include (at least in part) elements of the definition put forward by the Advisory Committee on the Safety of Nuclear Installations (ACSNI, 1993). The ACSNI definition describes safety culture as the end result, the 'product', of all the individual and group values, attitudes, perceptions, skills, and behaviours from within an organisation relating to safety. Implicated in the ACSNI definition is the existence of three main components of safety culture: personal, behavioural, and situational elements (which relate to the psychological factors of the workforce, work behaviour of employees, and safety systems and procedures respectively). The personal component has been described as the primary component of safety culture (Cheyne et al., 2002; Cox & Cox, 1991; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Pidgeon, 1998) and further identified as representing the 'safety climate' of an organisation (Arboleda et al., 2003; Cox & Cox, 1991).

Safety climate has long been used interchangeably (mistakenly) with safety culture. Research has shown safety climate to be distinct to, but not isolated from,

safety culture (Mearns et al., 1998; Mearns & Flin, 1999). In fact, safety climate is a part of safety culture, having been described as a snap shot of a workforce's attitudes to and perceptions of safety at a particular point in time, providing an indication of the underlying safety culture present in the organisation (Mearns, Flin, Fleming, & Gordon, 1997 as cited in Fleming, 2003). Safety climate can be seen as 'culture in the making' (Guldenmund, 2000).

The scientific debate surrounding the conceptual elements of safety culture and safety climate (and the distinction of their defining characteristics) has produced several theoretical models by numerous researchers in the field. Such models provide clear representation of the theoretical aspects of the concepts, the interaction of the sub-components, the critical factors contributing to safety culture, the relationship between the factors, and the complex nature of the concepts.

Proposed models of safety culture typically address aspects of the personal, behavioural, and situational elements of safety culture. The Guldenmund (2000) model presents a diagrammatic representation of safety culture as an 'onion' with many layers. The layers (sub-components) consist of a core set of basic assumptions held by a workforce which operationalise the values and attitudes held across the organisation, manifested in actual safe working behaviours and practices. Under the Guldenmund (2000) model safety climate is produced by attitudes and behaviours ultimately resulting in safety culture, the outer layer of the onion. The Glendon and Stanton model (2000) presents the concepts outlined in the Guldenmund (2000) model in a historical time-frame. The model accounts for the existence of safety sub-cultures by identifying not only the depth of culture, but also its breadth. Cultural drivers such as hierarchy and occupational groups have been further identified as unique inclusions in a safety

culture model (Arboleda et al., 2003; Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Coyle et al., 1995; Harvey et al., 2002).

The reciprocal model of safety culture proposed by Cooper (2000) clearly presents the three components of safety culture: classifying the personal component as internal psychological factors and both the behavioural and situational elements of safety culture as external observable factors. The model presents the connectivity between the elements emphasising the cyclical and dynamic influence of change. The fourth model outlined in this review is the Cox and Cheyne (2000) model which presents a range of elements of safety culture, their manifestations, and associated measurement techniques. The model supports the use of multiple methods of measurement in the assessment of safety culture.

Cooper (2000) proposes the three elements of safety culture are common to the majority of safety culture models. Therefore, it is considered necessary to measure each of these components either separately or within a single design to achieve a reliable measure of an organisations safety culture. Separate measures would include a questionnaire for the psychological component, observation, or checklists for the behavioural component, and an audit or inspections for the situational component. The only way to measure all three components of safety culture in the one measurement is to use a questionnaire. This method would include items relating to attitudes, perceptions, behaviours, and situational components to adequately measure safety culture.

Questionnaires have been identified as tools by which critical factors of safety culture may be identifying, allowing organisations to target areas for safety improvements. Research has however shown that the critical factors identified

through questionnaires, may be an artefact of questionnaire design itself. As such careful scientific development of an appropriate safety culture measurement tool incorporates many steps, taken as required over a number of years. Critical factors identified from literature reviews were traditionally used as an aid for direction in the design of safety culture questionnaires. More recently however, researchers are incorporating an intermediate step in the research process: focus groups. Focus groups are beneficial as they indicate the context-specific critical factors of safety culture. Focus groups however, cannot take place without initially conducting a literature review. As literature reviews identify the non-specific critical factors of safety culture for discussion topics in the focus groups. Typically a questionnaire follows the focus groups in safety culture research.

Studies using the same questionnaires have not always found identical results. Such research has produced differing factor structures across nations and organisations within the same industry. While evidence suggests critical factors are context-dependant, core critical factors of safety culture of across a wide variety of industries were identified in this review. The critical factors identified in at least 50 percent of studies were management commitment, individual responsibility, risk perception, safety systems, training, priority for safety or production, and communication. Additional factors found in less than 50 percent of studies reviewed included the importance of safety, environment, risk-taking, job satisfaction, relationships, staff selection, stability, and status of safety personnel.

This review gives further insight into the nature of critical factors in national and international investigations of safety culture. Critical factors are not thought to be nation specific since several factors were identified in more than one nation (also in varying industries). The critical factors of safety culture identified in the

Australian studies (4 out of 12 reviewed) were similar to those identified in the entire sample. Further investigation is required to determine the extent to which national culture plays a role in organisational safety culture. National culture may also play a role in questionnaire design, raising the further issue of critical factors being an artefact of questionnaire design. An internationally validated measurement tool is not currently operational.

Further to the Australian research, Coyle et al. (1995) used the same questionnaire in a research project conducted in two similar organisations in Sydney, Australia (both constituents of a single organisation, involved in health care services to the elderly, similar in size, with infrastructure extending beyond Sydney). This study found differing factor structures within these organisations, see Table 3.3. As such it is again evident factor structures are not due to questionnaire design alone. This may suggest that questionnaire results are highly sensitive to questionnaire design. Conversely the study may imply that critical factors of safety culture are organisation specific rather than nation or industry specific. It is important to note the Coyle et al. (1995) questions were based only on perceptions and did not include questions relating to attitudes hence have measured only one component of culture.

The subjective nature of factor analysis also causes variability in the reported factor structures of safety culture. Guldenmund (2000) suggests discrepancies in factors could be accounted for by individual interpretation of which critical factors particular questions are probing. Differences extenuated by language and cultural differences (Cox & Flin, 1998). Glendon and Litherland (2001) note that many critical factor reviews are based only on superficial comparisons, i.e., similarity in the naming of the dimension. Hence, in this review

the individual questions relating to each factor were examined and renamed where considered appropriate, thus providing a consistent, however subjective comparison across studies. Some studies rather than including the individual items on the questionnaire included a sample of the questions (Cox & Cox, 1991; Lee & Harrison, 2000). In contrast some studies provided descriptions of the critical factors as an indication of what the individual items were probing (Arboleda et al., 2003; Flin et al., 2000; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000), refer to Table 3.3. Where individual questions or descriptions were absent, interpretations were based on the name of the factor (Brown & Holmes, 1986; Zohar, 1980).

Regardless of the discrepancies, in the number and type of factors found in the literature reviewed, there are certain factors that keep reoccurring in safety culture analysis. Of the 12 studies compared in the literature review several themes emerged, see Table 3.3. In descending order of frequency, they are: management commitment, individual responsibility, perceived level of risk, training, safety systems, the prioritisation of safety and production, communication, importance of safety, risk-taking/safety behaviour, and environmental risk.

Comparison of Australia studies (Coyle et al., 1995, Glendon & Litherland, 2001; Williamson et al., 1997) identified similar critical factors of safety culture to the overall literature review. Management commitment, individual responsibility, safety systems, training and safety/production were identified in 3 out of 4 studies reviewed, communication was identified in 2 out of 4 studies reviewed and risk perception, relationships and environment in 1 out of 4 studies reviewed. The main difference was that risk perception was not a dominant critical factor in the Australian sample.

The identification of critical factors of safety culture provides direction not only for the design of measurement tools, also safety advancements and change. A summary of the key factors identified in this review is provided below.

Management is cited widely in the literature as a key component of safety climate and culture. The areas of management indicated as relevant to climate and culture were 'management commitment' (the degree to which those in managerial positions indicated that they were committed to a safe working environment), and 'positive role modelling by management' (the degree to which management actually displayed safe behaviours).

Training as a critical factor refers to the extent to which the training of new employees and retraining of current employees affects the safety culture of an organisation. Specifically it is the imparting of safety knowledge to the workers and an increase in safety motivation that will allow the workers to behave more safely, thus creating a positive safety culture.

It has become apparent that risk-taking in order to achieve production results more quickly and with decreased effort, is a possible cause of poor safety culture within industry. The perception that sometimes workers act in risky ways, against their actual beliefs and values is interesting for implications of safety culture improvement, how can one deal with risk taking by changing safety culture if the employees ignore the culture of that organisation? For this reason risk is considered a critical factor of safety culture by this review paper.

Communication is also a vital factor considered here, and also serves as a facilitator for change and the dialect between the managers and the workforce for the discussion of areas for improvement and the implementation of initiatives. Communication also dictates the understanding between the workforce and

management, if the management attempts to solve problems without full technical input from the workers, adequate solutions may not be found.

Collectively, the research suggests that safety culture is an important determinant of organisational safety performance. Individual and group behavioural outcomes involve both positive and negative (human error; risk-taking) behaviours. Such performance significantly impacts on the safety outcomes of the organisation, and thus on the organisational culture and safety culture. In order to improve safety behaviours and safety systems within the coal mining industry, the critical features of safety culture and climate must be uncovered, and targeted improvement in the specific areas must be advanced. This review of safety culture was undertaken to investigate the factors within the context of the Australian mining industry. The derived knowledge will act as a test-bed for the creation of a national direct measure of safety culture within the coal industry. Further information on the supplementary research project is contained in section 5 of the extended report.

### **3.14 Summary**

The underlying elements of safety culture including psychological, behavioural, and situational influences hold a critical role in both the causation and prevention of error. A positive safety culture significantly impacts the safety, effectiveness, and efficiency of both performance and system operations. Identification of the critical factors contributing to safety culture is a crucial component of safety and error management. Furthermore critical factor analysis provides directed guidance for the development of resourceful and cost-effective safety improvements and training initiatives. The empirical and theoretical review of scientific literature

presented in this section of extended report has outlined the defining characteristics of safety culture (as distinctive to safety climate) and has provided an overview of effective measurement tools and techniques. The empirical review has further identified an emerging core set of 10 critical factors of safety culture which includes: (1) management commitment, (2) individual responsibility, (3) perceived level of risk, (4) training, (5) safety systems and procedures, (6) the prioritisation of safety and production, (7) communication, (8) importance of safety, (9) risk-taking/safety behaviour, and (10) environmental risk. These 10 factor categories are core contributing factors to safety culture across a range of HRIs (further contributed to by an array of [varying] sub-components). The extent to which this set of core factors is applicable to the Australian coal mining industry is yet to be comprehensively determined. The supplementary research project (detailed in section 5 of the extended report) aims to investigate the critical factors of safety culture within a sample of Australian coal mines (both underground and open-cut), in accordance with the core set.

### 3.15 References

- Advisory Committee on the Safety of Nuclear Installations [ACSNI]. (1993). *Organising for safety* (Human Factors Study Group: Third Report). London: HMSO.
- Arboleda, A. M., Morrow, P. C., Crum, M., & Shelley, M. (2003). Management practices as antecedents of safety culture within the trucking industry: Similarities and differences by hierarchical level. *Journal of Safety Research, 34*(2), 189-197.
- Brown, R. L., & Holmes, H. (1986). The use of a factor-analytic procedure for the assessing the validity of an employee safety climate model. *Accident Analysis and Prevention, 18*(6), 455-470.
- Carroll, J. (1998). Safety culture as an ongoing process: Culture surveys as opportunities for enquiry and change. *Work and Stress, 12*, 272-284.
- Chesher, P., & Smith, A. (1995, November). *Camberwell Coal issue survey* (Issue Brief No. 1). Sandgate, QLD: Paul Chesher & Associates.
- Cheyne, A., Cox, S., Oliver, A., & Tomas, J. M. (1998). Modelling safety climate in the prediction of levels of safety activity. *Work & Stress, 12*(3), 255-271.
- Cheyne, A., Oliver, A., Tomas, J. M., & Cox, S. (2002). The architecture of employee attitudes to safety in the manufacturing sector. *Personnel Review, 31*(6), 649-670.
- Clarke, S. (1998). Safety culture on the UK railway network. *Work & Stress, 12*(3), 285-292.

- Clarke, S. (1999). Perceptions of organizational safety: Implications for the development of safety culture. *Journal of Organizational Behavior*, 20, 185-198.
- Cooper, M. D. (2000). Towards a model of safety culture. *Safety Science*, 36(2), 111-136.
- Cox, S. J., & Cheyne, A. J. T. (2000). Assessing safety culture in offshore environments. *Safety Science*, 34(1-3), 111-129.
- Cox, S., & Cox, T. (1991). The structure of employee attitudes to safety: A European example. *Work & Stress*, 5(2), 93-106.
- Cox, S., & Flin, R. (1998). Safety Culture: Philosopher's stone or man of straw. *Work & Stress*, 12(3), 189-201.
- Coyle, I. R., Sleeman, S. D., & Adams, N. (1995). Safety climate. *Journal of Safety Research*, 26(4), 247-254.
- Donald, I., & Canter, D. (1994). Employee attitudes and safety in the chemical industry. *Journal of Loss and Prevention in the Process Industries*, 7, 203-208.
- Farrar, I. L. (2001, 21 September). *Managing Risk: The role of the Joint Coal Board in the NSW Coal Mining Industry*. Paper presented at the AusIMM Managing Risk in Mining Conference.
- Fleming, M. (2003). *Safety culture guide* (Research Report). Halifax, Nova Scotia, Canada: Saint Mary's University, Department of Psychology.
- Flin, R., Mearns, K., O'Connor, P., & Bryden, R. (2000). Measuring safety climate: Identifying the common features. *Safety Science*, 34(1-3), 177-192.
- Gibbs, A. (1997). *Focus Groups*. (Social Research Update No. 19). University of Surrey, England.

- Gillen, M., Baltz, D., Gassel, M., Kirsch, L., & Vaccaro, D. (2002). Perceived safety climate, job demands, and co-worker support among union and non-union injured construction workers. *Journal of Safety Research*, 33(1), 33-51.
- Glendon, A. I., & Litherland, D. K. (2001). Safety climate factors, group differences, and safety behaviour in road construction. *Safety Science*, 39(3), 157-188.
- Glendon, A., & Stanton, N. (2000). Perspectives on safety culture. *Safety Science*, 34(1), 193-214.
- Glennon, D. P. (1982). Measuring organisational safety climate. *Australian Safety News, Jan/Feb*, 23-28.
- Griffin, M., & Neal, A. (2000). Perceptions of safety at work: A framework for linking safety performance, knowledge, and motivation. *Journal of Occupational Health Psychology*, 5(3), 347-358.
- Guldenmund, F. W. (2000). The nature of safety culture: A review of theory and research. *Safety Science*, 34(1-3), 215-257.
- Hale, A. R. (2000). Editorial: Culture's confusions. *Safety Science*, 34, 1-14.
- Harvey, J., Bolam, H., & Gregory, D. (1999). How many safety cultures are there? *The Safety and Health Practitioner*, 17(12), 9-12.
- Harvey, J., Erdos, G., Bolam, H., Cox, M. A. A., Kennedy, J. N. P., & Gregory, D. T. (2002). An analysis of safety culture attitudes in a highly regulated environment. *Work & Stress*, 16(1), 18-36.
- Hine, D. W., Lewko, J., & Blanco, J. (1999). Alignment to workplace safety principles: An application to mining. *Journal of Safety Research*, 30(3), 173-185.

- Hopkins, A. (1999). Counteracting the cultural causes of disaster. *Journal of Contingencies and Crisis Management*, 7(3), 141-149.
- Hull, B. P., Leigh, J., Driscoll, T. R., & Mandryk, J. (1996). Factors associate with occupational injury severity in New South Wales underground coal mining industry. *Safety Science*, 21(3), 191-204.
- International Nuclear Safety Advisory Group [INSAG]. (1991). *Safety Culture* (Safety Series No. 75-INSAG-4). Vienna: International Atomic Energy Agency.
- Jeans, P. (2000). Zero fatalities, injuries, and diseases: The national mining vision. *NSCA's Australian Safety*, 71(7), 33, 36-39.
- Lee, T. (1998). Assessment of safety culture at a nuclear reprocessing plant. *Work & Stress*, 12(3), 217-237.
- Lee, T., & Harrison, K. (2000). Assessing safety culture in nuclear power stations. *Safety Science*, 34(1), 61-97.
- Leigh, J., Mulder, H., Want, G., Farnsworth, N., & Morgan, G. (1990). Personal and environmental factors in coal mining accidents. *Journal of Occupational Accidents*, 13, 233-250.
- McDonald, N., Corrigan, S., Daly, C., & Cromie, S. (2000). Safety management systems and safety culture in aircraft maintenance organisations. *Safety Science*, 34(1), 151-176.
- McKenzie, D. (1997, 16 July). Safety Matters: New emphasis on mine safety. *Australian*, pp. 25.
- Mearns, K., & Flin, R. (1999). Assessing the state of Organisational Safety: Culture or Climate. *Current Psychology*, 18(1), 5-23.

- Mearns, K., Flin, R., Gordon, R., & Fleming, M. (1998). Measuring safety climate on offshore installations. *Work & Stress, 12*(3), 238-254.
- Mearns, K., Flin, R., Gordon, R., & Fleming, M. (2001). Human and organizational factors in offshore safety. *Work & Stress, 15*(2), 144-160.
- Mearns, K., Whitaker, R., & Flin, R. (2003). Safety climate, safety management practices and safety performance in offshore environments. *Safety Science, 41*(8), 641-680.
- Morgan, H. M. (1996). *Changing the safety culture throughout WMC*. Paper presented at the Minesafe International Conference Proceedings, Melbourne, Australia.
- Neal, A., Griffin, M., & Hart, P. (2000). The impact of organisational climate on safety climate and individual behaviour. *Safety Science, 34*(1), 99-109.
- O'Toole, M. (2002). The relationship between employee's perceptions of safety and organisational culture. *Journal of Safety Research, 33*(2), 231-243.
- Pidgeon, N. (1991). Safety culture and risk management in organisations. *Journal of Cross-Cultural Psychology, 22*(1), 129-140.
- Pidgeon, N. (1998). Safety culture: Key theoretical issues. *Work & Stress, 12*(3), 202-216.
- Pidgeon, N., & O'Leary, M. (2000). Man-made disasters: Why technology and organisation (sometimes) fail. *Safety Science, 34*(1), 15-30.
- Pitzer, C. (1998). *An investigation into safety culture in the New South Wales coal mining sector* (Research). Brisbane, Queensland: Institute of Organisational Systems Australia.

- Probst, T., & Brubaker, T. (2001). The effects of job insecurity on employee safety outcomes: Cross-sectional and longitudinal explorations. *Journal of Occupational Health Psychology, 6*(2), 139-159.
- Reason, J. (1998). *Managing the risks of organisational accidents*. Ashgate: Aldershot.
- Rundmo, T. (2000). Safety climate, attitudes, and risk perception in Norsk Hydro. *Safety Science, 34*(1), 47-59.
- SAFEmap. (1999). *Safety culture survey report of the Australian minerals industry (Research)*. Sydney, NSW, Australia: SAFEmap.
- Sorensen, J. N. (2002). Safety culture: A survey of the state-of-the-art. *Reliability Engineering and System Safety, 76*(2), 189-204.
- Stephan, S. (2001). Improving the safety culture of the Australian mining industry. *Journal of Occupational Health and Safety Australia and New Zealand, 17*(3), 237-249.
- van Vuuren, W. (2000). Cultural influences on risks and risk management: Six case studies. *Safety Science, 34*(1), 31-45.
- Vredenburg, A. (2002). Organisational safety: Which management practices are most effective in reducing employee injury rates? *Journal of Safety Research, 32*(1), 259-276.
- Weigmann, D., Zhang, H., von Thaden, T., Sharma, G., & Mitchell, A. (2002). *A synthesis of safety culture and safety climate research* (Tech. Rep). Atlantic City, NJ, USA: Federal Aviation Administration, Atlantic City International Airport.
- Weiten, W. (1995). *Psychology: Themes and Variations* (3rd ed.). USA: Brooks/Cole.

Williamson, A., Feyer, A., Cairns, D., & Biancotti, D. (1997). The development of a measure of safety climate: The role of safety perceptions and attitudes. *Safety Science*, 25(1-3), 15-27.

Zohar, D. (1980). Safety climate in industrial organizations: Theoretical and applied implications. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 65(1), 96-102.

### 3.16 Disclaimer

Any opinions, findings, or recommendations expressed in this report are those of the project team as scientifically derived from the research literature and do not necessarily reflect the views of Coal Services Pty Limited, the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust, The University of Newcastle or any other body or mining installation.

This literature review forms part of an extensive report prepared for Coal Services Pty Limited and the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust by The University of Newcastle Human Factors Group. The report relates to the first phase of a multi-year research program. The first project (that which is contained in the extensive report) was conducted in order to identify critical factors contributing to safety culture within the Australian coal mining industry from a sample of Hunter Region, NSW, coal mines: both underground and open-cut. This review relates to the underlying theory of the extended research program.

For further information on this report or to discuss access to the extended report, please contact Coal Services Pty Limited.

For further information about the current research project please contact the Human Factors Group from The University of Newcastle, Australia:

Associate Professor H. Peter Pfister

Director – Human Factors Group – The University of Newcastle

Aviation Building, School of Behavioural Sciences,

University Drive, Callaghan, NSW, 2308

Phone: (02) 49215760 – Fax: (02) 49216906

Email: [Peter.Pfister@newcastle.edu.au](mailto:Peter.Pfister@newcastle.edu.au)

### 3.17 Acknowledgements

The project team would like to acknowledge the contributions to the initial stages of this research project during 2003 by N. Susan Fielding and Thomas R. Bellamy, and in 2004 by Alexandra Adoni, Rachael Henry, Danielle McMahon and Alison White. These were all Psychology Honours students from the School of Behavioural Sciences, The University of Newcastle. They assisted in collating and reviewing the literature presented in this report. Furthermore, we wish to thank Coal Services Pty Limited, the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust and the University of Newcastle for their support of the project together.

**H. Peter Pfister**  
Director  
Human Factors Group  
The University of Newcastle

**Rebecca J. Atkins**  
Principal Research Officer  
Human Factors Group  
The University of Newcastle



*The* UNIVERSITY  
of NEWCASTLE  
Human Factors Group

**Human Factors Group**

**School of Behavioural Sciences  
The University of Newcastle  
University Drive  
Callaghan, NSW, 2308  
Australia**

**Coal Industry Safety Culture  
Final Report Project 1, 2005**

**Report: HFG-0804-1139-02  
SECTION 4:  
Bibliography**

**H. Peter Pfister & Rebecca J. Atkins**

**Human Factors Group  
School of Behavioural Sciences  
The University of Newcastle**

**Completed January 2005**

**Prepared for**

**Joint Coal Board  
Health and Safety Trust  
and  
Coal Services Pty Limited**

## Table of Contents

	Page
<b>Section 4: Bibliography</b>	
4.1 Overview .....	3
4.2 Acknowledgements .....	3
4.2 Reference Bibliography .....	4
End Reference Bibliography .....	81

## 4.1 Overview

This section of the report contains an extended bibliography in addition to the references contained in Sections 3 and 5 of this report. The purpose of the bibliography is for use as a reference database for future research, theory, hypothesis formation, and other information. This select bibliography has been compiled on safety and safety culture from a range of sources specific to the Coal Industry and related fields with supporting references drawn from organisational theory derived from psychological, scientific, industrial, and engineering databases accessible by the project team. In total we have compiled just under 1100 references as a data source.

All bibliographies have a limited shelf-life. This one was compiled in January 2005.

## 4.2 Acknowledgements

The project team wishes to thank Dr Lisa Thomas, School of Behavioural Sciences, The University of Newcastle, for her contributions to the extensive bibliography contained in this section of the report which was compiled by The University of Newcastle Human Factors Group. In addition, the work of the 6 research students; Tom Bellamy, Sue Fielding, Alex Adoni, Rachael Henry, Danielle McMahon, and Alison White is also acknowledged.

Furthermore we wish to acknowledge the financial and material support for this project provided by Coal Services Pty Limited, the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust and the University of Newcastle.

**H. Peter Pfister**  
Project Director  
Human Factors Group  
The University of Newcastle

**Rebecca J. Atkins**  
Principal Research Officer  
Human Factors Group  
The University of Newcastle

### 4.3 Reference Bibliography

- Aamodt, M. G. (1996). *Applied Industrial/Organizational Psychology* (2nd ed.). Pacific Grove: Brooks/Cole Publishing Company.
- Abrahamsson, L. (1998). *Improved Working Environment - Investments or Costs?* Paper presented at the Global Ergonomics Conference, Cape Town, South Africa.
- ACSNI. (1993). *Organising for safety* (No. Human Factors Study Group: Third Report). London: HMSO.
- Adams, J. (1989). *Human Factors Engineering*. New York: Macmillan.
- Advisory Committee on the Safety of Nuclear Installations. (1993). *Study group on human factors, Third Report: Organising for safety*. London: HMSO.
- Ahern, D., Follick, M., Lucas, P., Parziale, J., Marras, W., Wilkin, D., & Wolf, S. (1990). Interdisciplinary perspectives on mechanisms and management of low back pain. *Rhode Island Medical Journal* (January, 21-31).
- Ahmad, K., & Gibb, A. (2003). Measuring safety culture with SPMT- Field data. *Journal of Construction Research*, 4(1), 29-44.
- Akerstedt, T. (1985). Adjustment of physiological circadian rhythms and the sleep-wake cycle to shiftwork. In S. Folkhard & T. Monk (Eds.), *Hours of Work: Temporal factors in work scheduling* (pp. 185-197). Chichester: John Wiley.
- Akerstedt, T. (1985). Shifted sleep hours. *Annals of Clinical Research*, 17, 273-279.
- Akerstedt, T. (1990). *Wide awake at all hours: Shift work, time zones and burning the midnight oil*. Stockholm: Swedish Council for Work Life Research.
- Akerstedt, T., & Knutsson, A. (1989). *Shift work as an occupational health hazard* (Stressforskningsrapporter. No 219, 1989, 61, Sweden: Laboratory for Clinical Stress Research.).
- Akerstedt, T., & Torsvall, L. (1985). Napping in shift work. *Sleep*, 8, 105-109.
- Akerstedt, T., Knuttson, A., Alfredsson, L., & Theorell, T. (1984). Shift work and cardiovascular disease. *Scandinavian Journal of Work, Environment and Health*, 10, 409-414.
- Aldrich, M. (1995). Preventing "the needless peril of the coal mine": the Bureau of Mines and the campaign against coal mine explosions, 1910-1940. *Technology & Culture*., 36(3), 483-518.

- Alexander, M., Cox, S., & Cheyne, A. (1995). *Safety Culture within a UK Organization Engaged in Hydrocarbon Processing. In Proceedings of the 4th Conference on Safety and Well-being at Work*. Loughborough: University of Loughborough.
- Allread, W., Marras, W., & Burr, D. (2000). Measuring trunk motions in industry: Variability due to task factors, individual differences, and the amount of data collected. *Ergonomics*, 43(6), 691-701.
- Allread, W., Marras, W., & Parianpour, M. (1996). Trunk kinematics of one-handed lifting, and the effects of asymmetry and load weight. *Ergonomics*, 39(2), 322-334.
- Alreck, P. L., & Settle, R. B. (1995). *The survey research handbook* (2nd ed.). Chicago: Irwin.
- Alteren, A., & Hovden, J. (1998). The safety element method: A user developed tool for improvement of safety management. *Safety Science Monitor*, 2(1).
- American Conference of Government Industrial Hygienists. <http://www.acgih.org>.
- American Society of Safety Engineers. <http://www.asse.org>.
- Anderson, C., Fine, I., Herrin, G., & Sugano, D. (1985). Excess days lost as an index for identifying jobs with ergonomic stress. *Journal of Occupational Medicine*, 27, 740-744.
- Anderson, R. (1984). Did I do it or did I only imagine doing it? *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General*, 113, 594-613.
- Andre, J., & Owens, D. (1999). Predicting optimal accommodative performance from measures of the dark focus of accommodation. *Human Factors*, 41(1), 139-145.
- Arboleda, A. M., Morrow, P. C., Crum, M., & Shelley, M. (2003). Management practices as antecedents of safety culture within the trucking industry: similarities and differences by hierarchical level. *Journal of Safety Research*, 34(2), 189-197.
- Arden, P. (1993). Create a corporate safety culture. *Safety & Health*, 147(2), 60-62.
- Arnold, P. (1995). *Long distance commuting and working in remote locations: The impact on psychological and social well-being and work performance.*: Report to Western Mining Pty Ltd.

- Arnold, P., Hartley, L., Penna, F., Hochstadt, D., Corry, A., & Feyer, A.-M. (1996). *Fatigue in the Western Australian transport industry. Part three: the company perspective.*: Report to the Department of Transport of Western Australia.
- Aronson, E. (1999). The power of self-persuasion. *American Psychologist*, *54*, 875-884.
- Artman, H. (2000). Team situation assessment and information distribution. *Ergonomics*, *43*(8), 1111-1128.
- Ashforth, B. (1985). Climate formation: Issues and extensions. *Academy of Management Journal*, *10*, 837-847.
- Asogwa, S. E. (1988). The health benefits of mechanization at the Nigerian Coal Corporation. *Accident Analysis & Prevention.*, *20*(2), 103-108.
- Association of British Insurers. (1995). *Occupational Disease Inquiry 1993 results.*: ABI Statistical Bulletin.
- Australasian Institute of Mining & Metallurgy. <http://www.ausimm.com>.
- Australian Mines and Metals Association. <http://www.amma.org.au>.
- Ayoub, M., Purswell, J., & Hicks, J. (1977). Data collection for handtool injury: An approach. In V. Pezoldt (Ed.), *Rare Event/Accident Research Methodology* (pp. 71-103). Washington DC: National Bureau of Standards.
- Baddeley, A. (1990). *Human Memory: Theory and practice*. Boston: Allyn & Bacon.
- Baddeley, A. (1996). Exploring the central executive. *Quarterly Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Experimental Psychology*, *49A*(1), 5-28.
- Bailey, C. W., & Petersen, D. (1989, February). *Using perception surveys to assess safety system effectiveness*. Paper presented at the Professional Safety.
- Bailey, R. (1989). *Human Performance Engineering: A guide for system designers (2nd Ed.)*. London: Prentice Hall.
- Bajpayee, T., Rehak, T., Mowrey, G., & Ingram, D. (2002). *Summary of fatal accidents due to flyrock and lack of blast area security in surface mining, 1989 to 1999*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 28th Annual Conference on Explosives and Blasting Technique, Cleveland OH.
- Baker, K., Olson, J., & Morisseau, D. (1994). Work practices, fatigue, and nuclear power plant safety performance. *Human Factors*, *36*(2), 244-257.

- Baker, R. C., & Kirschenbaum, D. S. (1993). Slef-monitoring may be necessary for successful weight control. *Behavior Therapy, 24*, 377-394.
- Baker, S. (1992). The role of accident investigation in system validation. In J. Wise & V. Hopkin & P. Stager (Eds.), *Verification and Validation of Complex Systems: Human factors issues*: NATO ASI Series.
- Baker, S. P., Conroy, C., & Johnston, J. J. (1992). Occupational Injury Prevention. *Journal of Safety Research, 23*(2), 129-133.
- Baker, S., & Marshall, E. (1988). Evaluating the man-machine interface - The search for data. In J. Patrick & K. Duncan (Eds.), *Training, Human Decision Making and Control*. Amsterdam: North-Holland.
- Baker, S., Samkoff, J., Fisher, R., & VanBuren, C. (1982). Fatal occupational injuries. *JAMA: Journal of the American Medical Association, 248*, 692-697.
- Baldwin, G. B. (1957). The technological basis of mining in Great Britain. *Bulletin du C.E.R.P., 6*, 313-333.
- Ball, P. (1993). How to organise for improved safety. *Nuclear Engineering International, 38*(470), 52-53.
- Ballard, J. (1993). Work-related upper limb disorders - part I. *Occupational Health Review, Nov/Dec*, 9-14.
- Ballard, J. (1994). Work-related upper limb disorders - part II. *Occupational Health Review, Jan/Feb*, 14-16.
- Balogh, I., Hansson, G.-A., Ohlsson, K., Stromberg, U., & Skerfving, S. (1999). Interindividual variation of physical load in a work task. *Scandinavian Journal of Work, Environment and Health, 25*(1), 57-66.
- Bandura, A. (1977). *Social learning theory*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- Bandura, A. (1991). Social cognitive theory of self-regulation. *Organizational Behavior and Human Decision Processes, 50*, 248-287.
- Bandura, A. (2002). Social cognitive theory in cultural context. *Applied Psychology: An International Review, 51*(2), 269-290.
- Barczak, T., & Gearhart, D. (1998). *Performance and safety considerations of hydraulic support systems*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 17th International Conference on Ground Control in Mining, Morgantown WV.
- Barlow, T., & Murphy, S. (1995). Compliance to owner's manual warnings: Influence of familiarity and the placement of a supplemental directive. *Ergonomics, 38*(6), 1081-1091.

- Barrett, E., & Rethi, L. (1998). Underground hazard recognition training. *Aggregates Manager*, 2(11), 30-33.
- Barrios, J. A. (2004). Generalized sample selection bias correction under RUM. *Economics Letters*, 85(1), 129-132.
- Barry, T., Solz, T., Reising, J., & Williamson, D. (1994). *The use of word, phrase, and intent accuracy as measures of connected speech recognition performance*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Human Factors Society 38th Annual Meeting, Santa Monica CA.
- Bartels, J., Ambrose, D., & Wang, R. (2001). *Verification and validation of roof bolter simulation models for studying events between a machine and its operator*. Warrendale PA: Society of Automotive Engineers.
- Barton, J., & Folkard, S. (1993). Advancing versus delaying shift systems. *Ergonomics*, 36, 59-64.
- Barton, J., Smith, L., Totterdell, P., Spelten, E., & Folkard, S. (1993). Does individual choice determine shift system acceptability. *Ergonomics*, 36, 93-99.
- Basen-Engquist K et al. (1998). Worksite health and safety climate: Scale development and effects of a health promotion intervention. *Preventative Medicine*, 27(1), 111-119
- Bauer, E., & Dolinar, D. (2000). *Skin failure of roof and rib and support techniques in underground coal mines*. Paper presented at the New Technology for Coal Mine Roof Support, Pittsburgh PA.
- Bauer, E., & Kohler, J. (2000). *Cross-sectional survey of noise exposure in the mining industry*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 31st Annual Institute of Mining Health, Safety and Research, Blacksburg VA.
- Beaumont, P. (1981). Industrial accidents: A useful indicator of working life? *International Journal of Manpower*, 2(2), 19-25.
- Bell, J. L., Gardner, L. I., & Landsittel, D. P. (2000). Slip and fall-related injuries in relation to environmental cold and work location in above-ground coal mining operations. *American Journal of Industrial Medicine.*, 38(1), 40-48.
- Belz, S., Robinson, G., & Casali, J. (1999). A new class of auditory warning signals for complex systems: Auditory icons. *Human Factors*, 41(4), 608-618.

- Benedyk, R., & Minister, S. (1998). Applying the BeSafe method to product safety evaluation. *Applied Ergonomics*, 29(1), 5-13.
- Benner, L. (1975). Accident investigations: Multilinear events sequencing methods. *Journal of Safety Research*, 7, 67-73.
- Bennett, D. (1996). Communications key to safety culture. *Health & Safety Europe*, 15.
- Berends, J. J. (1995a). *Developing and using a widely applicable measurement tool for safety culture* (No. Unpublished Interim Report). Eindhoven: Eindhoven University of Technology.
- Berends, J. J. (1995b). *Organisatie, cultuur en veiligheid: Een literatuurstudie naar organisatiecultuur en veiligheidscultuur* (No. Unpublished Interim Report). Eindhoven: Eindhoven University of Technology.
- Berends, J. J. (1996). *On the measurement of safety culture* (No. Unpublished Graduation Report). Eindhoven: Eindhoven University of Technology.
- Beyea, S. C. (2002). Creating a culture of safety: Patient safety first. *AORN Journal*, 76(1), 163-166.
- Birkner, L., & Birkner, R. (1996 (August)). Building a health and safety learning organization. *Occupational Hazards*, 17.
- Blank, V. L. G., Laflamme, L., Diderichsen, F., & Andersson, R. (1998). Choice of a Denominator for Occupational Injury Rates. A Study of the Development of a Swedish Iron-Ore Mine. *Journal of Safety Research*, 29(4), 263-273.
- Bliss, J., & Dunn, M. (2000). Behavioural implications of alarm mistrust as a function of task workload. *Ergonomics*, 43(9), 1283-1300.
- Bliss, J., Gilson, R., & Deaton, J. (1995). Human probability matching behaviour in response to alarms of varying reliability. *Ergonomics*, 38(11), 2300-2312.
- Blumenthal, M. (1970). An alternative approach to measurement of industrial safety performance based on a structural conception of accident causation. *Journal of Safety Research*, 2, 123-130.
- Bobick, T., & Unger, R. (1985). *Preventing accidents in the handling of materials*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Fourth Annual Meeting, Collegiate Association for Mining Education, Rolla MO.
- Bohle, P., & Quinlan, M. (2000). *Managing Health and Safety: A multidisciplinary approach (2nd Edition)*. Melbourne: MacMillian.

- Boiano, J., & Hull, R. (2001). Development of a national occupational exposure survey and database associated with NIOSH hazard surveillance initiatives. *Applied Occupational Environmental Hygiene, 16*(2), 128-134.
- Bonnefond, A., Muzet, A., Winter-Dill, A.-S., Bailloeuil, C., Bitouze, F., & Bonneau, A. (2001). Technical note: Innovative working schedule: Introducing one short nap during the night shift. *Ergonomics, 44*(10), 937-945.
- Bonnet, M. (1990). Dealing with shift work: Physical fitness, temperature, and napping. *Work & Stress, 4*, 261-274.
- Borg, I. (Ed.). (1981). *Multidimensional data representations: When and why*. Mathesis Press, Ann Arbor.
- Bossert, J. A. (1975). Instrument safety in explosive atmospheres. *ISA Transactions, 14*(2), 122-128.
- Boyce, T. E., & Geller, E. S. (1999). Attempts to increase vehicle safety-belt use among industry workers: What can we learn from our failures? *Journal of Organizational Behavior Management, 19*(3), 27-44.
- Brainerd, C. (1981). Working memory and the developmental analysis of probability judgement. *Psychological Review, 88*, 463-502.
- Bradford, M. (1996). Working safety into culture. *Business Insurance, 30*(7), 16-17.
- Braun, C., Sansing, L., & Silver, N. (1994). *The interaction of signal word and color on warning labels: Differences in perceived hazard*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Human Factors and Ergonomics Society 38th Annual Meeting.
- Brazilian Society of Safety Engineering. <http://www.alternex.com.br/~sobes>.
- Brelsford, J., Wogalter, M., & Scoggins, J. (1994). Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Human Factors and Ergonomics Society 38th Annual Meeting.
- Breuer, J., Hoffer, E., & Hummitzsch, W. (2002). Rate of occupational accidents in the mining industry since 1950 - A successful approach to prevention policy. *Journal of Safety Research, 33*, 129-141.
- Brewer, A. (1991). *Work stress study - NSW coal industry*. Joint Coal Board.
- British Safety Council. <http://www.britishsafetycouncil.co.uk>.
- Brnich, M., Vaught, C., & Calhoun, R. (1999). *"I can't get enough air": Proper self-contained self-rescuer usage Publication No. 99-160*. Pittsburgh PA: US Department of Health and Human Services.

- Brown, R. L. (1978). Adapting token economy systems in occupational safety. *Accident Analysis & Prevention*, 10(1), 51-60.
- Brown, R. L., & Holmes, H. (1986). The use of a factor-analytic procedure for assessing the validity of an employee safety climate model. *Accident analysis and prevention*, 18(6), 455-470.
- Brown, R. L., & Holmes, H. (1986). The use of factor-analytic procedure for assessing the validity of an employee safety climate model. *Accident Analysis & Prevention*, 18, 289-297.
- Brown, K. A., Willis, P. G., & Prussia, G. E. (2000). Predicting safe employee behaviour in the steel industry: Development and test of a sociotechnical model. *Journal of Operations Management*, 18(4), 445-465.
- Browne, M. (1994). Off the job safety schemes: One company's experience. *Journal of Health and Safety*, 10, 65-69.
- Bubb, H., & Bubb, P. (1996). Possibilities and limitations of the implementation of ergonomic knowledge (in German). *Psychologisghe Beitrage*, 38, 140-163.
- Buckle, P., David, G., Fernandes, A., & Wahlen, M. (1987). *An accident prevention initiative to improve the safety of offshore drilling operations*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the XIth World Congress on the Prevention of Occupational Accidents and Diseases, Geneva.
- Budworth, N. (1996, November). *Indicators of performance in safety management*. Paper presented at the The safety and health practitioner.
- Burgess, J. (1996). Focusing on fear. *Area*, 28(2), 130-136.
- Burgoyne, J. (1982). Accident investigation. *Journal of Occupational Accidents*, 3.
- Burt, J., Bartolome, D., Burdette, D., & Comstock, J. (1995). A psychophysiological evaluation of the perceived urgency of auditory warning signals. *Ergonomics*, 38(11), 2327-2340.
- Cabrera, D. D., Isla, R., & Vilela, L. D. (1997, August). An evaluation of safety climate in ground handling activities. In H. M. Soekkha (Ed.), *Aviation safety, Proceedings of the IASC-97 International Aviation Safety Conference* (pp. 255-268). Netherlands.
- Caillard, J.-F. (1999). Introduction to the Special Section on Psychological and Behavioral Approaches to Occupational Health. *Journal of Occupational Health Psychology*, 4(2), 84-86.
- Canada Safety Council. <http://www.safety-council.org>.

- Canadian Institute of Mining Metallurgy and Petroleum. <http://www.cim.org>.
- Cantrell, B., & Volkwein, J. (2001). Mine aerosol measurement. In K. Willeke & P. Baron (Eds.), *Aerosol Measurement: Principles, techniques, and applications*. New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Cantrell, B., Williams, K., Stein, S., Hassel, D., & Patashnick, H. (1996). *Continuous respirable mine dust monitor development*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 27th Annual Institute on Health, Safety and Research, Blacksburg VA.
- Carayon, P., & Smith, M. (2000). Work organization and ergonomics. *Applied Ergonomics*, 31(6), 649-662.
- Carayon, P., Smith, M., & Haims, M. (1999). Work organization, job stress, and work-related musculoskeletal disorders. *Human Factors*, 4, 644-663.
- Carder, B., & Ragan, P. W. (2003). A survey-based system for safety measurement and improvement. *Journal of Safety Research*, 34, 157-165.
- Carlson, D., Johnson, S., Bagley, S., & Gratz, L. (1996). Underground coal mine air quality using disposable diesel exhaust filter control devices. *Applied Occupational Environmental Hygiene*, 11(7), 703-716.
- Carrillo, R. (1998). Expanding managers' leadership role in safety. *Professional Safety: Journal of the American Society of Safety Engineers*, 43, 38-41.
- Carroll, J. (1998). Safety culture as an ongoing process: Culture surveys as opportunities for enquiry and change. *Work & Stress*, 12(3), 272-284.
- Carter, N., & Menckel, E. (1985). Near-accident reporting: A review of Swedish research. *Journal of Occupational Accidents*, 7, 41-64.
- Casali, J. (1989). Multiple factors affect speech communication in the workplace. *Occupational Safety and Health*, 58(7), 32-42.
- Casali, J., & Berger, E. (1996). Technology advancements in hearing protection: Active noise reduction, frequency/amplitude-sensitivity, and uniform attenuation. *Industrial Hygiene Association Journal*, 57, 175-185.
- Casali, J., & Grenell, J. (1990). Noise-attenuating earmuff comfort: A brief review and investigation of band-force, cushion, and wearing-time effects. *Applied Acoustics*, 29, 117-138.
- Casali, J., & Park, M. (1992). More about hearing protector comfort ratings. *Applied Acoustics*, 35, 335-337.

- Casali, J., & Robinson, G. (1994). Narrow-band digital active noise reduction in a siren-canceling headset: Real-ear and acoustic manikin insertion loss. *Noise Control Engineering Journal*, 42(3), 101-115.
- Casali, J., Mauney, D., & Burks, J. (1995). Physical vs. psychophysical measurement of hearing protector attenuation - a.k.a. MIRE vs. REAT. *Sound and Vibration*, 29(7), 20-27.
- Cawley, J. (2001). *Electrical accidents in the mining industry, 1990-1999*. Paper presented at the Conference Record of the 2001 IEEE Industry Applications Conference, 36th IAS Annual Meeting, Chicago.
- CBI. (1990). *Developing a Safety Culture- Business for safety*. London: Confederation of British Industry.
- Cech, J. (1971). Work motivation in open-cut lignite mining. *Sociologicky Casopis*, 7(3), 293-298.
- Ceesay, S., Prentice, A., Day, C., Murgatroyd, P., Goldberg, G., Scott, W., & Spurr, G. (1989). The use of heart rate monitoring in the estimation of energy expenditure: A validation study using indirect whole-body calorimetry. *British Journal of Nutrition*, 61, 175-186.
- Cervone, D., & Wood, R. (1995). Goals, feedback, and the differential influence of self-regulatory processes on cognitively complex performance. *Cognitive Therapy & Research*, 19(5), 519-545.
- Chaffin, D., & Andersson, G. (1984). *Occupational Biomechanics*. New York: Wiley.
- Chamber of Minerals & Energy Western Australia. (1998). *Shiftwork and occupational health and safety in the Western Australian mining industry*. Perth.
- Chamber of Minerals & Energy Western Australia. <http://www.mineralswa.asn.au>.
- Chamber of Mines of South Africa. <http://www.cominfo.org.za/ohs/ohs.htm>.
- Chamber of Mining Engineers of Turkey. <http://www.mining-eng.org.tr>.
- Chase, W., & Ericsson, K. (1982). Skill and working memory. In G. Bower (Ed.), *The Psychology of Learning and Motivation*. New York: Academic Press.
- Cheyne, A., Cox, S., Oliver, A., & Tomas, J. (1998). Modelling safety climate in the prediction of levels of safety activity. *Work & Stress*, 12, 255-271.
- Cheyne, A., Tomas, J., Cox, S., & Oliver, A. (1999). Modelling employee attitudes to safety: A comparison across sectors. *European Psychologist*, 4(1), 1-10.

- Cheyne, A., Oliver, A., Tomas, J. M., & Cox, S. (2002). The architecture of employee attitudes to safety in the manufacturing sector. *Personnel Review*, 31(6), 649-670.
- Christensen, J. M. (1987). The human factors profession. In G. Salvendy (Ed.), *Handbook of Human Factors* (pp. 3-16). New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Christensen, L. B. (1991). *Experimental Methodology* (5th ed.). Needham Heights, MA: Allyn and Bacon.
- Christie, D. G., Brown, A. M., Taylor, R. J., Seccombe, M. A., & Coates, M. S. (1995). Mortality in the New South Wales coal industry, 1973-1992.[comment]. *Medical Journal of Australia.*, 163(1), 19-21.
- Cialdini, R. B. (2001). Influence: Science and practice. In (4th ed.). Needham Heights, MA: Allyn and Bacon.
- CIDA. (1995). Quality assurance: Stairway to Heaven or highway to Hell. *INCIDA: Monthly Newsletter of the Construction Industry Development Agency (Sydney), Feb.*
- Clarke, S. (1994). *Violations at work: Implications for risk management*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Fourth Annual Conference on Safety and Well-being at Work.
- Clarke, S. (1996). The effect of habit as a behavioural response in risk reduction programmes. *Safety Science*, 22, 163-175.
- Clarke, S. (1998). Perceptions of organisational safety: Implications for the development of safety culture. *Journal of Organisational Behavior*, 9.
- Clodore, M., Benoit, O., Foret, J., Tuitou, Y., Touron, N., Bouard, G., & Auzéby, A. (1987). Early rising or delayed bedtime: Which is better for a short night's sleep? *European Journal of Applied Physiology*, 56, 403-411.
- Coal Services. (2002). *Lost-time injuries and fatalities: New South Wales coal mines, 2001-2002*. Sydney, Australia.
- Coal Services, Pty. Ltd. (October, 2002). *New South Wales Coal Statistics 2001-2002*. Coal Services Statistics.
- Cohen, A. (1977). Factors in successful occupational safety programs. *Journal of Safety Research*, 9(4), 168-178.
- Cohen, A. (1987). Perspectives on self-protective behaviors and work place hazards, *Taking Care: Understanding and encouraging self-protective behavior* (pp. 299-322). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

- Cole, H., Vaught, C., Wiehagen, W., Haley, J., & Brnich, M. (1998). Decision making during a simulated mine fire escape. *IEEE Transactions on Engineering Management*, 45(2), 153-162.
- Coleman, P. (1981). Epidemiological principles applied to injury prevention. *Scandinavian Journal of Work, Environment and Health*, 7 (Suppl. 4), 91-96.
- Colligan, M., & Tepas, D. (1984). *Extended work hours and the compressed work week in relation to shiftwork*. Paper presented at the Paper presented at the XXI International Congress on Occupational Health, Dublin.
- Colorado School of Mines. <http://gn.mines.colorado.edu>.
- Commissaris, D., & Toussaint, H. (1997). Load knowledge affects low-back loading and control of balance in lifting tasks. *Ergonomics*, 40(5), 559-575.
- Commission, A. N. O. H. A. S. (1991, April). *Guide to assist reciprocity in the certification of operators involved in the safe use of industrial equipment*. Sydney, Australia: National Occupational Health and Safety Commission.
- Comperatore, C., & Krueger, G. (1990). Circadian rhythms, desynchronosis, jet lag, shift lag, and coping strategies. In A. Scott (Ed.), *Occupational Medicine: State of the Art Reviews (Vol. 5, No. 2)*. Philadelphia: Hanley & Belfus.
- Construction Forestry Mining and Energy Union Australia. (2002). *The Australian black coal industry*.
- Conti, R. (2000). *Mine rescue and response*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 12th International Conference on Coal Research, Sandton, South Africa.
- Conti, R. (2001). *Responders to underground mine fires*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 32nd Annual Conference of the Institute on Mining Health, Safety and Research, Salt Lake City UT.
- Conti, R., & Chasko, L. (2000). *Technologies for today's mine emergency responders*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Seventh Annual Conference of the International Emergency Management Society (TIEMS).
- Conti, R., Chasko, L., & Stowinsky, L. (1998). *Mine rescue training simulations and technology*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the International Emergency Management Society (TIEMS) Conference.

- Conti, R., Chasko, L., Lazzara, C., & Braselton, G. (2000). *An underground coal mine fire preparedness and response checklist: the instrument*. Pittsburgh PA: US Department of Health and Human Services.
- Conway, E., Helander, M., & Krohn, G. (1981). *Human factors in mining: an annotated bibliography of selected research from sources outside the USA, 1970-1980 (Tech. rep. TR-81-001)*. Report submitted to the US Bureau of Mines. Westlake Village CA: Canyon Research Group.
- Conway, E., Helander, M., Sanders, M., & Krohn, G. (1980). *Human factors problem identification in surface mines*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 24th Annual Meeting of the Human Factors Society, Santa Monica CA.
- Conway, E., Helander, M., Sanders, M., Krohn, G., & Schurick, J. (1981). *Human factors problem identification in surface mines (Tech. rep. 10-3071) Report submitted to the US Bureau of Mines*. Westlake Village CA: Canyon Research Group.
- Cooke, R., & Rousseau, D. (1988). Behavioural norms and expectations: A quantitative approach to the assessment of organizational culture. *Group and Organization Studies*, 13, 245-273.
- Cooper, M. (1994). Implementing the behaviour based approach to safety: A practical guide. *The Safety & Health Practitioner*, 12(11), 18-23.
- Cooper, M. (1997). Evidence from safety culture that risk perception is culturally determined. *International Journal of Project and Business Risk Management*, 1, 185-201.
- Cooper, M. (1997). *Improving Safety Culture: A practical guide*. Chichester: J Wiley & Sons.
- Cooper, M. D. (2000). Towards a model of safety culture. *Safety Science*, 36(2), 111-136.
- Cooper, M. D., & Philips, R. A. (1994, January). *Validation of a safety climate measure*. Paper presented at the British Psychological Society, Annual Occupational Psychology Conference, Birmingham, UK.
- Cope, C. L. (1948). Human factors in industry; working conditions; coal mining. *Advancement of Science*, 5, 99-101.

- Cornelius, K., & Turin, F. (2001). *Case study of roof bolting tasks to identify cumulative trauma exposure*. Paper presented at the IIE Annual Research Conference, Norcross GA.
- Cornelius, K., & Turin, F. (2001). Ergonomics considerations for reducing cumulative trauma exposure in underground mining. In W. Karwowski (Ed.), *International Encyclopedia of Ergonomics and Human Factors Vol. II* (pp. 1497-1500). London: Taylor & Francis.
- Cornelius, K., Steiner, L., & Turin, F. (1998). *Using coal miners' experience to identify effective operating cues*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Human Factors and Ergonomics Society 42nd Annual Meeting.
- Cornelius, K., Turin, F., Wiehagen, W., & Gallagher, S. (2001). *An approach to identify jobs for ergonomic analysis*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the IIE Annual Conference (Dallas TX).
- Costa, G. (1996). The impact of shift and nightwork on health. *Applied Ergonomics*, 27(1), 9-161.
- Costa, G., Ghirlanda, G., Minors, D., & Waterhouse, J. (1993). Effect of bright light on tolerance to night work. *Scandinavian Journal of Work, Environment and Health*, 19, 414-420.
- Costa, G., Lievore, F., Casaletti, G., Gaffuri, E., & Folkard, S. (1989). Circadian characteristics influencing interindividual differences in tolerance and adjustment to shiftwork. *Ergonomics*, 32, 373-385.
- Cotton, P. (Ed.). (1995). *Psychological health in the workplace: Understanding and managing occupational stress*. Melbourne, Australia: The Australian Psychological Society Ltd.
- Council, Q. M. (2000). *Safety performance related to shiftwork in the Queensland Mining Industry*. Brisbane: QMC.
- Cox, S. J., & Cheyne, A. J. T. (2000). Assessing safety culture in offshore environments. *Safety Science*, 34(1-3), 111-129.
- Cox, S., & Cox, T. (1991). The structure of employee attitudes to safety: A European example. *Work and Stress*, 5(2), 93-106.
- Cox, S., & Cox, T. (1996). *Safety, systems, and people*. Oxford: Butterworth-Heinemann.
- Cox, S., & Flin, R. (1998). Safety culture: Philosopher's stone or man of straw. *Work & Stress*, 12(3), 189-201.

- Coyle, I. R., Sleeman, S. D., & Adams, N. (1995). Safety climate. *Journal of Safety Research*, 26(4), 247-254.
- Crabtree, M., Bateman, R., & Acton, W. (1984). *Benefits of using objective and subjective workload measures*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Human Factors Society 28th Annual Meeting.
- Cram, J. M. (1972). Differential need satisfactions of mine workers in northern Canada. *Canadian Journal of Behavioural Science*, 4(2), 135-145.
- Cree, T., & Kelloway, K. (1995). Responses to Occupational Hazards: Exit and Participation. *Journal of Occupational Health Psychology*, 2(4), 304-311.
- Cromier, W. H., & Cromier, I. S. (1991). *Interviewing strategies for helpers: Fundamental skills and cognitive behavioural interventions*. Monterey, CA: Brooks/Cole.
- CSIRO. <http://www.dem.csiro.au/research/minesafety/safety.html>.
- Cullen, E. (2000). *Mine safety training: Past, present, and future*. Paper presented at the Minesafe International 2000, Perth, Australia.
- Cullen, E., & Peppin, C. (2000). *Miner Mike Saves the Day - or Ground Support - It's Important (video)*. Spokane WA: Spokane Research Center, NIOSH.
- Culvenor, J. (1999). *Occupational Health and Safety Priorities for the Queensland Coal Mining Industry*. Paper presented at the Queensland Mining Industry Health and Safety Conference, Yeppoon.
- Culvenor, J., Knowles, J., & Cowley, S. (2000). *Occupational Health and Safety Priorities for the Australian Coal Industry*. Brisbane: Australian Coal Association Research Program.
- Curran, D. J. (1984). Symbolic solutions for deadly dilemmas: an analysis of federal coal mine health and safety legislation. *International Journal of Health Services.*, 14(1), 5-29.
- Currie, J. (2000). Safety aspect of underground mine transport: A worldwide perspective. *International Mining and Minerals*, 3(25), 4-11.
- Curry, S. (1993). Self-help interventions for smoking cessation. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology*, 61, 790-803.
- Curtin University of Technology. <http://www.curtin.edu.au/curtin/dept/health/ohs/>.
- Dain, S., Winder, C., & Dingsdag, D. (1998). *The use of eye protection in the coal mining industry*. Paper presented at the Productivity, Ergonomics and Safety - the total package conference, Gold Coast, Queensland.

- Daniels, A. C. (1989). *Performance management: Improving quality productivity through positive reinforcement*. Tucker, GA: Performance Management Publications.
- Daniels, A. C. (2000). *Bringing out the best in people* (2nd ed.). New York: McGraw-Hill Inc.
- Davies, B., & Glover, M. (2001). *Keeping Coal Mines Healthy at Work: An Occupational Hygiene Manual for the Coal Mining Industry*.
- Davis, H. L. (1973). Special issue: Human factors in industry: I. *Human Factors*, 15(2), 103-189.
- Dawes, R. M. (1994). Special Issue: The Centennial Issue of the Psychological Review Psychological Measurement. *Psychological Review*, 101(2), 278-281.
- Dawson, D., & Fletcher, A. (2001). A quantitative model of work-related fatigue: Background and definition. *Ergonomics*, 44(2), 144-163.
- De Cock, G., Bouwen, R., & de Witte, K. (1986). Organisatieklimaat: een opdracht voor het personeelsbeleid? *Praktisch Personeelsbeleid, Capita Selecta*, 16, 1-20.
- De Keyser, V., & Woods, D. D. (1990). Fixation errors: Failures to revise situation assessment in dynamic and risky systems. In A. G. Colombo & A. S. d. Bustamante (Eds.), *Systems reliability assesment*. Dordrechts, The Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers.
- Deal, T., & Kennedy, A. (1982). *Corporate Cultures*. Reading MA: Addison-Wesley.
- Dedobbeleer, N., & Beland, F. (1990). Safety climate in construction sites. *Journal of Occupational Accidents*, 12, 99-100.
- DeDobbeleer, N., & Béland, F. (1991). A safety climate measure for construction sites. *Journal of Safety Research*, 22, 97-103.
- DeJoy, D. M. (1985). Attributional processes and hazard control management in industry. *Journal of Safety Research*, 16(2), 61-71.
- DeJoy, D. M. (1993). Development of a work behavior taxonomy for the safety function in industry. *Accident Analysis & Prevention*, 25(4), 365-374.
- DeLandre, J., & Gibb, G. (2002). Blue Sky Mining: A mutual interest in finding out exactly why accidents happen has led the mining and aviation industries to common ground. *Flight Safety Australia*.

- Department of Minerals and Energy Western Australia. (1997). *Management and Prevention of Heat Stress: guideline*.
- Department of Mines & Energy Queensland. (1998). *Lost Time & Fatal Injuries: Queensland Mines and Quarries Statistical Report 1 July 1997 to 30 June 1998*. Brisbane: DME.
- DePasquale, J. P., & Geller, E. S. (1999). Critical success factors for behavior-based safety: A study of twenty industry-wide applications. *Journal of Safety Research*, 30(4), 237-249.
- DePasquale, J. P., & Geller, E. S. (2001). Intervening to improve driving instruction: Should behavioral feedback be an antecedent or a consequence? *International Journal of Behavioral Safety*, 1, 11-14.
- Desai, K. G. (1976). Accident prevention. *Indian Journal of Social Work*, 37(3), 307-311.
- Dickman, S. (2002). Dimensions of arousal: Wakefulness and vigor. *Human Factors*, 44(3), 429-442.
- Dieterly, D. L., & Schneider, B. (1974). The effect of organizational environment on perceived power and climate: A laboratory study. *Organization Behavior and Human Performance*, 11, 316-337.
- Dinges, D., & Broughton, R. (Eds.). (1989). *Sleeping and Alertness: Chronobiological, behavioural, and medical aspects of napping*. New York: Raven Press.
- Dingsdag, D., Winder, C., & Dain, S. (1998). *Barriers to compliance with eye protection programs in the NSW coal mining industry*. Paper presented at the Productivity, Ergonomics, and Safety - the total package conference, Gold Coast, Queensland.
- Doctor, S. (1998). Mine safety down under. *Safety & Health*, 157(5), 26-27.
- Doerner, D. (1987). On the difficulties people have in dealing with complexity. In J. Rasmussen & K. Duncan & J. Leplat (Eds.), *New Technology and Human Error*. Chichester: Wiley.
- Doke, L. (1997). Training and precision are brewing a powerful safety culture. *Safety Management (Veiligheidsbetuur)*(May), 10-13.
- Donald, I. J., & V., C. D. (1994). Employee attitudes and safety in the chemical industry. *Journal of Loss and Prevention in the Process Industry*, 7(3), 203-208.

- Donald, I., & Canter, D. (1994). Employee attitudes and safety in the chemical industry. *Journal of Loss and Prevention in the Process Industries*, 7, 203-208.
- Dong-Chul, S., Torabi, M. R., Blair, E. H., & Ellis, N. T. (2004). A cross-validation of safety climate scale using confirmatory factor analytic approach. *Journal of Safety Research*, 35(1), 427-445.
- Drury, C. (1985). Stress and quality control inspection. In C. Cooper & M. Smith (Eds.), *Job Stress and Blue Collar Work (Vol 7)* (pp. 113-129). Chichester: John Wiley.
- Drury, C. (1990). The ergonomics audit. In E. Lovesey (Ed.), *Contemporary Ergonomics* (pp. 400-405). London: Taylor & Francis.
- Dunne, M., Roache, F., & Hartley, L. (1990). Effects of time of day on immediate recall and sustained retrieval from semantic memory. *Journal of General Psychology*, 117, 403-410.
- Eachus, P. (2004, October 15, 2004). *Research methods for health sciences*. Retrieved 12/10, 2004, from <http://www.chssc.salford.ac.uk/healthSci/resmeth2000/resmeth/questatt.htm>
- Eagly, A. H., & Chaiken, S. (1993). *The psychology of attitudes*. Jovanovich, Fort Worth: Harcourt Brace.
- Eathy, J. (1998). *Usability Maturity Model*. London: Lloyd's Register and the European Commission.
- Ebe, K., & Griffin, M. (2000). Quantitative prediction of overall seat discomfort. *Ergonomics*, 43(6), 791-806.
- Eckenfelder, D. (2000). Safety culture enrichment: Why take the circle route? *Professional Safety: Journal of the American Society of Safety Engineers*, 45(5), 42-43.
- Eckhardt, R. (1996). Practitioner's influence on safety culture. *Professional Safety: Journal of the American Society of Safety Engineers*, 41(7).
- Edwards, F. (1987). Prevention of musculo-skeletal injuries in the workplace. National approaches of safety standards: Great Britain. *Ergonomics*, 30, 411-417.

- Edwards, J., Franks, R., Friel, G., Lazzara, C., & Opferman, J. (2001). Underground fire detection and nuisance alarm discrimination. *Coal Age*, 106(7), 70-72.
- Edworthy, J., & Stanton, N. (1995). A user-centered approach to the design and evaluation of auditory warning signals. *Ergonomics*, 38(11), 2262-2280.
- Edworthy, J., Hellier, E., & Hards, R. (1995). The semantic associations of acoustic parameters commonly used in the design of auditory information and warning signals. *Ergonomics*, 38(11), 2341-2361.
- Egan, G. (1994). *Working the shadow side: A guide to positive behind-the-scenes management*. (1994). xv, 276pp.
- Ehret, B., Gray, W., & Kirschenbaum, S. (2000). Contending with complexity: Developing and using a scaled world in applied cognitive research. *Human Factors*, 42(1), 8-23.
- Ekvall, G. (1983). *Climate, structure, and innovativeness of organisations: Working paper of The Swedish Council for Management and Organisational Behaviour*.
- Elden, M. (1994). Beyond teams: Self-managing processes for inventing organization. In Beyerlein, Michael M. (Ed); Johnson, Douglas A. (Ed). (1994). *Advances in interdisciplinary studies of work teams: Theories of self-managing work teams, Vol. 1. (pp. 263-289). xxi, 289pp*.
- Endsley, M. (1994). Situational awareness in dynamic human decision making theory. In D. Gilson & D. Garland & J. Koonce (Eds.), *Situational Awareness in Complex Systems* (pp. 27-58). Daytona FL: Embry-Riddle Aeronautical University Press.
- Endsley, M. (1995). Measurement of situation awareness in dynamic systems. *Human Factors*, 37(1), 32-64.
- Endsley, M. (1996). Situation awareness in test and evaluation. In T. O'Brien & S. Charlton (Eds.), *Human Factors Testing and Evaluation* (pp. 159-180). Hillsdale NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Endsley, M., & Kiris, E. (1995). The out-of-the-loop performance problem and level of control in automation. *Human Factors*, 37(2), 381-394.
- Engstrom, Y. (2000). Activity theory as a framework for analyzing and redesigning work. *Ergonomics*, 43(7), 960-974.

- Ergonomics in mining: Human factors and organizational research on high-technology mining. (1991). *Applied Occupational Environmental Hygiene*, 6(7), 577-580.
- Ergonomics Society of Australia. <http://www.curtin.edu.au/org/ergonomics>.
- Erickson, J. A. (1997). The relationship between corporate culture and safety performance. *Professional Safety*, May, 29-33.
- Evolutionary and Revolutionary Techniques for Mining. (2002). Washington D.C.: National Academy Press.
- Farmer, E. (1923). A psychological inquiry into coal-mining. 8, 483.
- Fathallah, F., Marras, W., & Parianpour, M. (1998). The role of complex, simultaneous trunk motions in the risk of occupationally-related low back disorders. *Spine*, 23(9), 1035-1042.
- Fathallah, F., Marras, W., & Parianpour, M. (1999). Regression models for predicting peak and continuous three-dimensional spinal loads during symmetric and asymmetric lifting tasks. *Human Factors*, 41(3), 373-388.
- Fathallah, F., Marras, W., & Wright, L. (1995). Diurnal changes in trunk motion throughout the day. *Journal of Spinal Disorders*, 8(1), 20-25.
- Fathallah, F., Marras, W., Parianpour, M., & Granata, K. (1997). A method for measuring external spinal loads during unconstrained free-dynamic lifting. *Journal of Biomechanics*, 30(9), 975-978.
- Ferguson, S., & Marras, W. (1997). A review of low back disorder assessment methods and risk factors. *Clinical Biomechanics*, 12(4), 211-226.
- Festinger, L. (1957). *A theory of cognitive dissonance*. Stanford CA: Stanford University Press.
- Feyer, A. M., & Williamson, A. (1994). *Development of method for assessing safety climate* (No. Research Update Issue No. 94025): National Occupational Health and Safety Commission, Worksafe Australia.
- Filigenzi, M., Orr, T., & Ruff, T. (2000). Virtual reality for mine safety training. *Applied Occupational Environmental Hygiene*, 15(6), 465-469.
- Fincher, A., & Levin, G. (1997). Project management maturity model. In *Project Management Institute 28th Annual Seminars and Symposium* (pp. 1028-1035). Chicago, Illinois.

- Firth-Cozens, J. (2001). Teams, culture, and managing risks. In C. Vincent (Ed.), *Clinical risk management: Enhancing patient safety* (2nd ed., pp. 355-368). London: BMJ Books.
- Fischhoff, B. (1975). Hindsight does not equal foresight: The effect of outcome knowledge on judgement under certainty. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Perception Performance*, 1, 288-299.
- Fisher, W. E. (1949). Collective bargaining in bituminous coal. *Personnel Journal*, 27, 367-376.
- Fisk, A. (1988). Examination of the role of "higher-order" consistency in skill development. *Human Factors*, 30, 567-581.
- Fisk, A., & Schneider, W. (1981). Controlled and automatic processing during tasks requiring sustained attention. *Human Factors*, 23, 737-750.
- Fleming, M. (1999). *Effective supervisory safety leadership behaviours in the offshore oil and gas industry*. Edinburgh: Robert Gordon University.
- Fleming, M. (2001). *Safety culture maturity model* (Offshore Technology Report No. 2000/049). Edinburgh: The Keil Centre for the Health and Safety Executive, HSE Books.
- Fleming, M. (2003). *Safety Culture Guide*. Saint Mary's University, Nova Scotia.
- Fleming, M., Rundmo, T., Mearns, K., Flin, R., & Gordon, R. (1995, December). *Risk perception and safety: A comparative study of UK and Norwegian offshore workers*. Paper presented at the Work and Well-being Conference, Nottingham.
- Fleming, S., Jansen, C., & Hasson, S. (1997). Effect of work glove and type of muscle action on grip fatigue. *Ergonomics*, 40(6), 601-612.
- Fletcher, A., & Dawson, D. (2001). A quantitative model of work-related fatigue: empirical evaluations. *Ergonomics*, 44(5), 475-488.
- Flin, R. (1998, August). *Safety culture: Identifying and measuring the common features*. Paper presented at the International Association of Applied Psychology Conference, San Francisco.
- Flin, R., Mearns, K., O'Connor, P., & Bryden, R. (2000). Safety climate: Identifying the common features. *Safety Science*, 34(1-3), 177-192.
- Flores, J. G., & Alonso, C. G. (1995). Using focus groups in educational research. *Evaluation Review*, 19(1), 84-101.

- Folkard, S. (1990). Circadian performance rhythms: Some practical and theoretical implications. In D. Broadbent & J. Reason & A. Baddeley (Eds.), *Human Factors in Hazardous Situations* (pp. 543-553). Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Folkard, S., & Akerstedt, T. (1987). Towards a model of alertness and/or fatigue on different sleep/wake schedules. In A. Oginski et al (Ed.), *Contemporary Advances in Shiftwork Research* (pp. 231-240). Krakow: Krakow Medical Academy.
- Foster, P. (1996 (May)). *Safety cases in UK Mining operations*. Paper presented at the IMM Conference on Health & Safety in Mining, London.
- Foster, P., & Edwards, J. (1985). *Planning for Safety: The use of risk assessment*. Paper presented at the Fourth International Conference on Mine Planning & Equipment Selection, Calgary Canada.
- Foster, P., Rose, H., & Talbot, C. (1998). Risk assessment: An opportunity to change health and safety performance. *Journal of South African Institution of Mining & Metallurgy*, 98(7).
- Foster, P., Rose, H., & Terrett, P. (1998). *Managing risk management*. Paper presented at the Minesafe International, Sun City South Africa.
- Fotta, B., & Rethi, L. (1996). Independent contractor accident trends in the coal mining industry. *MSHA Himes Safety Association Bulletin*, July, 1-4.
- Fox, D. K., Hopkins, B. L., & Anger, W. K. (1987). The long-term effects of a token economy on safety performance in open-pit mining. *Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis*, 20(3), 215-224.
- Franks, J. (1996). *Analysis of audiograms for a large cohort of noise-exposed miners*. Cincinnati OH.
- French, W. L., Bell, C. H., Jr., & Zawacki, R. A. (Eds.). (1994). *Organization development and transformation: Managing effective change (4th ed.)*: (1994). xiii, 604pp.
- Friedlander, F., & Margulies, N. (1969). Multiple impacts of organizational climate and individual value systems upon job satisfaction. *Personnel Psychology*, 22, 171-183.
- Friend, M., & Pagliardi, L. (2000). Establishing a safety culture: Getting started. *Professional Safety: Journal of the American Society of Safety Engineers*, 45(5), 30-32.

- Frissen, P. (1986). Organisatiecultuur: Een overzicht van benaderingen. *M&O, Tijdschrift voor Organiseatiekunde en Sociaal Beleid*, 6, 532-544.
- Fuller, C. W. (1999). An employee-management consensus approach to continuous improvement in safety management. *Employee Relations*, 21(4), 405-418.
- Furuta, K., & Furuham, Y. (1999). Cognitive space of operator's knowledge. *Ergonomics*, 42(11), 1431-1442.
- Gagliardi, P. (1986). The creation and change of organizational cultures: A conceptual framework. *Organisation Studies*, 7(2), 117-134.
- Gainford, P. (1999). *Understanding test quality - concepts of reliability and validity*. Retrieved 12/10, 2004, from <http://www.hr-guide.com/data/G362.htm>
- Gallagher, S. (1985). *Back injury research at the US Bureau of Mines Ergonomics Laboratory*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Fourth Annual Meeting, Collegiate Association for Mining Education, Rolla MO.
- Gallagher, S. (1998). Ergonomic issues in mining. In W. Karwowski & W. Marras (Eds.), *The Occupational Ergonomics Handbook*. Boca Raton FL: CRC Press.
- Gallagher, S. (1998). *Kinematics of the pelvis and lumbar spine during kneeling, stooping, and standing lifts*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Human Factors and Ergonomics Society 42nd Annual Meeting.
- Gallagher, S., & Bobick, T. (1997). Effects of posture on back strength and lifting capacity. In W. Karwowski & M. Wogalter & P. Dempsey (Eds.), *Ergonomics and Musculoskeletal Disorders: Research on manual materials handling 1983-1996* (pp. 37-41): Human Factors and Ergonomics Society.
- Gallagher, S., Hamrick, C., Cornelius, K., & Redfern, M. (2001). Effects of restricted workspace on lumbar spine loading. *Occupational Ergonomics*, 2, 201-213.
- Gallagher, S., Hamrick, C., Love, A., & Marras, W. (1994). Dynamic biomechanical modeling of symmetric and asymmetric lifting tasks in restricted postures. *Ergonomics*, 37(8), 1289-1310.
- Gallagher, S., Marras, W., & Bobick, T. (1988). Lifting in stooped and kneeling postures: Effects on lifting capacity, metabolic costs and electromyography of eight trunk muscles. *International Journal of Industrial Ergonomics*, 3(1), 65-76.

- Gander, P. (1997). *Fatigue in Incident and Accident Investigation: A method*. Wellington NZ: Wellington School of Medicine.
- Garland, R. (1991). The mid-point on a rating scale: Is it desirable? *Marketing Bulletin*, 2, 66-70.
- Garvin, R. B., Alcorn, J. D., & Faulkner, K. K. (1996). Behavioural strategies for alcohol abuse prevention with high-risk college males. *Journal of Alcohol and Drug Education*, 36(1), 23-34.
- Gates, E. (1994). Home grown safety is best. *Health & Safety at Work*, 16(8), 17-18.
- Gavin, J. F. (1985). Observations from a long-term, survey-guided consultation with a mining company. *Journal of Applied Behavioral Science*, 21(2), 201-220.
- Gavin, J. F., & Axelrod, W. L. (1977). Managerial stress and strain in a mining organization. *Journal of Vocational Behavior*, 11(1), 66-74.
- Geller, E. (2000). 10 leadership qualities for a total safety culture. *Professional Safety: Journal of the American Society of Safety Engineers*, 45(5), 38-41.
- Geller, E. S. (1989). Managing occupational safety in the auto industry. *Journal of Organizational Behavior Management*, 10(1), 181-185.
- Geller, E. S. (1994). Ten principles for achieving a total safety culture. *Professional Safety*, September, 18-24.
- Geller, E. S. (1996). *The psychology of safety: how to improve behaviors and attitudes on the job*. Radnor, PA: Chilton Book Company.
- Geller, E. S. (1998). *Understanding behavior-based safety: Step-by-step methods to improve your workplace* (2nd ed.). Neenah, WI: J. J. Keller and Associates Inc.
- Geller, E. S. (1999). Behavior-based safety: Confusion, controversy, and clarification. *Occupational Health and Safety*, 68(1), 40-49.
- Geller, E. S. (2001). Behavior-based safety in industry: Realizing the large-scale potential of psychology to promote human welfare. *Applied & Preventive Psychology*, 10(2), 87-105.
- Geller, E. S. (2001a). Behavior-based safety in industry: Realizing the large-scale potential of psychology to promote human welfare. *Applied and Preventive Psychology*, 10, 87-105.

- Geller, E. S. (2001b). *The psychology of safety handbook*. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press.
- Geller, E. S. (2001c). *Working safe: How to help people actively care for health and safety* (2nd ed.). Boca Raton: CRC Press Inc.
- Geller, E. S. (2002). From ecological behaviorism to response generalization: Where should we make distinctions? *Journal of Organizational Behavior Management*, 21(4).
- Geller, E. S., & Clarke, S. W. (1999). Safety self-management: A key behavior-based process for injury prevention. *Professional Safety*, 44(7), 29-33.
- Geller, E. S., & Williams, J. H. (2001). *Keys to behavior-based safety*. Bethesda, MD: Government Institutes Inc.
- Gershon, R. R., Stone, P. W., Bakken, S., & Larson, E. (2004). Measurement of organisational culture and climate in healthcare. *Journal of Nursing Administration*, 34(1), 33-40.
- Gibson, J. (1961). The contribution of experimental psychology to the formulation of the problem of safety. In H. Haddon (Ed.), *Behavioural Approaches to Accident Research*. New York: Association for the Aid of Crippled Children.
- Gibson, K. (1993). *Different Merry Go Rounds: Families, Communities and the 7 Day Roster*. Queensland: United Mine Workers.
- Gilberg, M., & Akerstedt, T. (1986). Individual differences in susceptibility to sleep loss. In F. Nachreiner (Ed.), *Studies in Industrial and Organizational Psychology (Vol. 3)*. Frankfurt & New York: Peter Lang.
- Gill, G. K., & Shergill, G. S. (2004). Perceptions of safety management and safety culture in the aviation industry in New Zealand. *Journal of Air Transport Management*, 10(4), 231-237.
- Gladden, J. W., & Christiansen, J. R. (1956). Emergence of urban values in mining families in eastern Kentucky. *Rural Sociology*, 21, 135-139.
- Glendon, A. I., & Litherland, D. K. (2001). Safety climate factors, group differences, and safety behaviour in road construction. *Safety Science*, 39(3), 157-188.
- Glendon, A., & Stanton, N. (1998). *Safety culture: Top down and bottom up approaches*. Paper presented at the Paper presented at the 24th International Congress of Applied Psychology, Safety culture symposium, San Francisco CA.

- Glendon, A. I., & Stanton, N. A. (2000). Perspectives on safety culture. *Safety Science*, 34, 193-214.
- Glennon, D. P. (1982a). Measuring organisational safety climate. *Australian Safety News, Jan/Feb*, 23-28.
- Glennon, D. P. (1982b). Safety climate in organisations. In *Proceedings of the 19th Annual Conference of the Ergonomics Society of Australia and New Zealand* (pp. 17-31).
- Glick, W. H. (1985). Conceptualizing and measuring organizational and psychological climate: Pitfalls in multilevel research. *Academy of Management Review*, 10(3), 601-616.
- Goldie, M. (2003). Extracting gold from the OH&S minefield. *Safety First, April*, 45, 47, 50.
- Golosinski T (Ed.). (2000). *Mining in the New Millennium - Challenges and opportunities*. Paper presented at the - Proceedings of the American-Polish Mining Symposium, Las Vegas.
- Goodwin, A. (1994). Developing a safety culture. *Environmental Health*, 102(4), 96-97.
- Gordon, R. P. E. (1998). The contribution of human factors to accidents in the offshore oil industry. *Reliability Engineering & System Safety*, 61, 95-108.
- Gordon, N., Cleary, P., Parker, C., & Czeisler, C. (1986). The prevalence and health impact of shiftwork. *American Journal of Public Health*, 76(10), 1125-1128.
- Goss, J. D., & Leinbach, T. R. (1996). Focus groups as alternative research practice. *Area*, 28(2), 115-123.
- Gower, D., & Casali, J. (1994). Speech intelligibility and protective effectiveness of selected active noise reduction and conventional communications headsets. *Human Factors*, 36(2), 350-367.
- Graham, R. (1999). Use of auditory icons as emergency warnings: Evaluation within a vehicle collision avoidance application. *Ergonomics*, 42(9), 1233-.
- Granata, K., Marras, W., & Davis, K. (1999). Variation in spinal load and trunk dynamics during repeated lifting exertions. *Clinical Biomechanics*, 14(6), 367-375.
- Grandjean, E. (1988). *Fitting the Task to the Man (4th Edition)*. London: Taylor and Francis.

- Grebniak, V. P., Chuprina, E. I., & Kobialko, V. N. (1986). [Psychophysiological indicators of safety in the occupational activities of locomotive drivers in the mines]. *Gigiena Truda i Professionalnye Zabolevaniia*, *11*, 22-25.
- Green, F., Althouse, R., Frost, J., Wheeler, R., & Shores, S. (1986). Forensic investigation of coal mine fatalities. *Annals of the American Conference of Government Industrial Hygienists*, *14*, 117-124.
- Green, P. E., & Carroll, J. D. (1978). *Mathematical tools for applied multivariate analysis* (2nd ed.). New York: Academic Press.
- Greenbaum, T. L. (1988). *The practical handbook and guide to focus group research*. Massachusetts, Toronto: Lexington Books.
- Greuer, R., & Zhou, X. (1996). *The design of decision making systems for state control during mine fires and the application of human factors*. Paper presented at the International Symposium on Mining Science and Technology, Peoples Republic of China.
- Griffin, M. (1997). Measurement, evaluation and assessment of occupational exposures to hand-transmitted vibration. *Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, *54*(2), 73-89.
- Griffin, M. A., & Neal, A. (2000). Perceptions of safety at work: A framework for linking safety climate to safety performance, knowledge, and motivation. *Journal of Occupational Health Psychology*, *5*(3), 347-358.
- Grindle, A. C., Dickinson, A. M., & Boettcher, W. (2000). Behavioral safety research in manufacturing settings: A review of the literature. *Journal of Organizational Behavior Management*, *20*(1), 29-68.
- Gronqvist, R., Chang, W.-R., Courtney, T., Leamon, T., Redfern, M., & Strandberg. (2001). Measurement of slipperiness: Fundamental concepts and definition. *Ergonomics*, *44*(13), 1102-1117.
- Grote, G., & Künzler, C. (2000). Diagnosis of safety culture in safety management audits. *Safety Science*, *34*(1-3), 131-150.
- Guest, D., Peccei, R., & Thomas, A. (1994). *Safety culture and safety performance: British Rail in the aftermath of the Clapham Junction disaster*. Paper presented at the Occupational Psychology Conference of the British Psychological Society, Birmingham.

- Guion, R. M. (1973). A note on organizational climate. *Organization Behavior and Human Performance*, 9(120-125).
- Guldenmund, F. W. (2000). The nature of safety culture: A review of theory and research. *Safety Science*, 34(1-3), 215-257.
- Gun, R. (1993). The role of regulations in the prevention of occupational injury. *Safety Science*, 16, 47-66.
- Gungor, A., & Guyaguler, T. (2002). *Occupational health and safety management tool for mines (OHSMTM)*. Paper presented at the Ninth US Mine Ventilation Symposium, Kingston, Ontario.
- Gurr, K., Straker, L., & Moore, P. (1998). Cultural hazards in the transfer of ergonomics technology. *International Journal of Industrial Ergonomics*, 22(4-5), 397-404.
- Guttman, L. (1968). A general nonmetric technique for finding the smallest coordinate space for a configuration of points. *Psychometrika*, 33(4), 469-506.
- Guyaguler, T. (1990). The importance, causes, and control of mine accidents and professional diseases. *Mining Publication of Mining Engineering Society of Turkey*, 29(4), 31-35.
- Guyaguler, T. (1991). *The importance of mine dust professional diseases and legal aspects in Turkey*. Paper presented at the Transactions of the 12th Mining Scientific and Technical Congress of Turkey, Ankara.
- Guyaguler, T., & Onder, Y. (1991). *Human factors in mine accidents*. Paper presented at the Conference on Health and Safety, Turkey.
- Guyaguler, T., & Onder, Y. (1995). *Fire fighting in underground coal mines*. Paper presented at the Conference on the Protection of Work Health and Safety and Environment.
- Guyaguler, T., Onder, Y., & Bozkurt, R. (1994). *Evaluation and solution of the occupational safety and health problems encountered in coal mining*. Paper presented at the Transactions of the 9th Coal Congress of Turkey, Zonguldak.
- Haas, E., & Casali, J. (1995). Perceived urgency of and response time to multi-tone and frequency-modulated warning signals in broadband noise. *Ergonomics*, 38(11), 2313-2326.
- Hale, A. R. (2000). Culture's confusions. *Safety Science*, 34, 1-14.

- Hale, A. R., & Hovden, J. (1998). Management and culture: The third age of safety. A review of approaches to organisational aspects of safety, health, and environment. In A. M. Feyer & A. Williamson (Eds.), *Occupational injury: Risk, prevention, and intervention* (pp. 129-166). London: Taylor and Francis.
- Hancock Boyd, A., & Herrin, G. (1988). Monitoring industrial injuries: A case study. *Journal of Occupational Medicine*, 30, 43-48.
- Hancock, H., Rogers, W., & Fisk, A. (2001). An evaluation of warning habits and beliefs across the adult life span. *Human Factors*, 43(3), 343-354.
- Hancock, P., & Warm, J. (1989). A dynamic of stress and sustained attention. *Human Factors*, 31, 519-537.
- Hanson, D., & Stuart, H. (2001). Failing the reputation management test: The case of BHP, the Big Australian. *Corporate Reputation Review*, 4(2), 128-143.
- Hanson, J., Redfern, M., & Mazunder, M. (1999). Predicting slips and falls considering required and available friction. *Ergonomics*, 42(12), 1619-1633.
- Harma, M. (1996). Ageing, physical fitness and shiftwork tolerance. *Applied Ergonomics*, 27(1), 25-30.
- Hart, S. M. (2002). Norwegian workforce involvement in safety offshore: Regulatory framework and participants' perspectives. *Employee Relations*, 24(5), 486-499.
- Hartley, L. (1994). Stress, violations & accidents. *Applied Ergonomics*, 25, 221-230.
- Hartley, L., & Arnold, P. (1995). *Fatigue and shiftwork. Report number 108 (ISBN 869 05 390 6)*.: Institute for Research in Safety & Transport.
- Hartley, L., Arnold, P., Penna, F., Hochstadt, D., Corry, A., & Feyer, A.-M. (1996). *Fatigue in the WA transport industry: the principle and comparative findings*.: Western Australia Department of Transport.
- Hartley, L., Arnold, P., Penna, F., Hochstadt, D., Corry, A., & Feyer, A.-M. (1996). *Fatigue in the Western Australian transport industry. Part two: The drivers' perspective*.: Report to the Department of Transport of Western Australia.
- Harvey, J., Bolam, H., Gregory, D., & Erdos, G. (2001). The effectiveness of training to change safety culture and attitudes within a highly regulated environment. *Personnel Review*, 30(6), 615-636.

- Harvey, J., Bolam, J., & Gregory, D. (1999). How many safety cultures are there? *The Safety & Health Practitioner*, 17(12), 9-12.
- Harvey, J., Erdos, G., Bolam, H., Cox, M. A. A., Kennedy, J. N. P., & Gregory, D. T. (2002). An analysis of safety culture attitudes in a highly regulated environment. *Work & Stress*, 16(1), 18-36.
- Hefley, W. E., Curtis, B., Miller, S., & Konrad, M. (1995). People capability maturity model: Incorporating human resources into process improvement programs. In *Proceedings of the annual international symposium: National council on systems engineering (No. 5)* (pp. 559-566).
- Heiler, K. (2000). *A risk assessment framework for shiftwork*. Paper presented at the NSW Minerals Council Conference, Terrigal.
- Heiler, K., Pickersgill, R., & Briggs, C. (2000). *Working time arrangements in the Australian mining industry: Trends and implications with particular reference to occupational health and safety*. Geneva: BIT.
- Heinrichs, J. H., & Lim, J.-S. (2003). Integrating web-based data mining tools with business models for knowledge management. *Decision Support Systems*, 35(1), 103-112.
- Helander, M. (1981). *SAE recommended practice for human factors design of roof bolters*. Report submitted to the US Bureau of Mines. Westlake Village CA: Canyon Research Group.
- Helander, M. (1994). *Axiomatic design with human factors design variables*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of IEA 1994 Congress, Toronto.
- Helander, M. (1997). Forty years of IEA: Some reflections on the evolution of ergonomics. *Ergonomics*, 40, 952-961.
- Helander, M. (2000). Seven reasons for not implementing ergonomics. *International Journal of Industrial Ergonomics*, 25, 97-101.
- Helander, M., & Elliott, W. (1981). *Human factors guidelines for roof bolter machines (supporting document for SAE standard J-1314, Tech. rep. CRG-TR-81-026)* Report submitted to the US Bureau of Mines. Westlake Village CA: Canyon Research Group.
- Helander, M., & Krohn, G. (1983). *Human factors analysis of underground metal and nonmetal mines*. Washington DC: United States Department of the Interior.

- Helander, M., & Peay, J. (1982). *A human factors research program for underground metal and nonmetal mines*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 26th Annual Meeting of the Human Factors Society, Santa Monica CA.
- Helander, M., & Schurick, J. (1983). *Heart rate as an indicator of optimum control design for underground mining machines*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 27th Annual Meeting of the Human Factors Society, Santa Monica CA.
- Helander, M., Conway, E., & Curtin, R. (1980). *Standardization of controls for roof bolter machines. Phase I: Human factors/engineering analysis. Report submitted to the US Bureau of Mines*. Westlake Village CA: Canyon Research Group.
- Helander, M., Conway, E., & Miller, J. (1980). *Human factors problem identification in surface mines Volume II: A guide for identification of human factors/ergonomics problems. Report submitted to the US Bureau of Mines*. Westlake Village CA: Canyon Research Group.
- Helander, M., Krohn, G., & Curtin, R. (1983). Safety of roof bolting operations in underground coal mines. *Journal of Occupational Accidents*, 5, 161-175.
- Hellier, E., Edworthy, J., Weedon, B., Walters, K., & Adams, A. (2002). The perceived urgency of speech warnings: Semantics versus acoustics. *Human Factors*, 44(1), 1-17.
- Helmkamp, J., & Lundstrom, W. (2000). Work-related deaths in West Virginia from July 1996 through June 1999: Surveillance, investigation, and prevention. *Journal of Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, 42(2), 156-162.
- Helmreich, R. L., & Merritt, A. C. (1998). *Culture at work: National, organizational, and professional influences*. Aldershot, UK: Ashgate.
- Hickman, J. S., & Geller, E. S. (2002). A safety self-management intervention for short-haul truck drivers. *Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis*, under review.
- Hildebrandt, G. (1986). Individual differences in susceptibility to night- and shift-work. In F. Nachreiner (Ed.), *Studies in Industrial and Organizational Psychology (Vol. 3)*. Frankfurt & New York: Peter Lang.
- Hine, D. W., Lewko, J., & Blanco, J. (1999). Alignment to workplace safety principles: An application to mining. *Journal of Safety Research*, 30(3), 173-185.

- Hinze, J., & Godfrey, R. (2003). An evaluation of safety performance measures for construction projects. *Journal of Construction Research*, 4(1), 5-16.
- Hoc, J.-M. (1988). *Cognitive Psychology of Planning*. London: Academic Press.
- Hockey, G. (1986). Changes in operator efficiency as a function of environmental stress, fatigue, and circadian rhythms. In K. Boff & L. Kaufman & J. Thomas (Eds.), *Handbook of Perception and Performance* (pp. 44/41-44/49). New York: John Wiley.
- Hockey, G., Wastell, D., & Saur, J. (1998). Effects of sleep deprivation and user interface on complex performance: A multilevel analysis of compensatory control. *Human Factors*, 40(2), 233-253.
- Hoffman, D., & Stetzer, A. (1998). The role of safety climate and communication in accident interpretation: Implications for learning from negative events. *Academy of Management Journal*, 41(6), 644-657.
- Hoffman, D., Jacobs, R., & Landy, F. (1995). High reliability process industries: Individual, micro, and macro organizational influences on safety performance. *Journal of Safety Research*, 26(3), 131-149.
- Hoffman, R., Crandall, B., & Shadbolt, N. (1998). Use of the critical decision method to elicit expert knowledge: A case study in the methodology of cognitive task analysis. *Human Factors*, 40(2), 254-276.
- Hofstede, G. (1980). Motivation, Leadership and Organization: Do American Theories Apply Abroad? *Organizational Dynamics*(summer), 473-499.
- Hofstede, G. (1980). *Culture's consequences: International differences in work-related values*. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage.
- Hofstede, G. (1991). *Cultures and organisations: Software of the mind*. Maidenhead: McGraw-Hill.
- Hofstede, G. (1991). *Cultures and Organisations: Intercultural cooperation and its importance for survival*. London: Harper Collins Business.
- Hofstede, G. (1991). *Cultures and organizations: Software of the mind*. Maidenhead, UK: McGraw-Hill.
- Hofstede, G. R. (1986). Werken aan de organisatiecultuur. *Bedrijfskunde*, 58(2), 102-106.
- Hofstede, G. R. (1991). *Cultures and organisation: Software of the mind*. London: McGraw-Hill.

- Holbrook, B., & Jackson, P. (1996). Shopping around: Focus group research in North London. *Area*, 28(2), 136-142.
- Hollman, S., Klimmer, F., Schmidt, K.-H., & Kylian, H. (1999). Validation of a questionnaire for assessing physical load. *Scandinavian Journal of Work, Environment and Health*, 25(2), 105-114.
- Hollnagel, E., & Woods, D. (1983). Cognitive systems engineering: New wine in new bottles. *International Journal of Man-Machine Studies*, 18, 583-600.
- Hollnagel, E., Kaarstad, M., & Lee, H. (1999). Error mode prediction. *Ergonomics*, 42(11), 1457-1471.
- Holmlund, P., Lundstrom, R., & Lindberg, L. (2000). Mechanical impedance of the human body in the vertical direction. *Applied Ergonomics*, 31(4), 415-422.
- Homan, R. (1991). *Ethics in social research*. Harlow: Longman.
- Hopkins, A. (1999). For whom does safety pay? The case of major accidents. *Safety Science*, 32, 143-153.
- Hoppe, M. J., Wells, E. A., Morrison, D. M., Gilmore, M. R., & Wilsdon, A. (1995). Using focus groups to discuss sensitive topics with children. *Evaluation Review*, 19(1), 102-114.
- Horne, J. (1985). Sleep loss: Underlying mechanisms and tiredness. In S. Folkard & T. Monk (Eds.), *Hours of Work: Temporal Factors in Work Scheduling*. New York: John Wiley and Sons.
- Horne, J., & Reyner, L. (1998). Vehicle accidents related to sleep: A review. *Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, 56(5), 289-294.
- Howell, D. C. (1995). *Fundamental statistics for the behavioral sciences* (3rd ed.). Belmont, CA: Duxbury Press.
- Howell, D. C. (1997). *Statistical methods for psychology* (4th ed.). Belmont, CA: Duxbury Press.
- Hoyos, C. (1995). Occupational safety: Progress in understanding the basic aspects of safe and unsafe behaviour. *Applied Psychology: An International Review*, 44(3), 235-250.
- HSE. (1999). *HSG48: Reducing error and influencing behaviour*. Norwich: HMSO.
- Hudson, P. T. W. (1998, June). *Bending the rules: Violation in the workplace*. Invited Keynote Address, Society of Petroleum Engineers, 1998 International conference of Health, Safety, and Environment in Oil and Gas Exploration and Production, Caracas.

- Hukki, K., & Norros, L. (1993). Diagnostic orientation in control of disturbance situations. *Ergonomics*, 35, 1317-1328.
- Human Factors and Ergonomics Society. P.O. Box 1369, CA USA 90406-1369.
- Hurst, N. (1997). From research to practical tools: Developing assessment tools for safety management and safety culture. *Journal of Loss Prevention in the Process Industry*, 10(1), 63-66.
- Hurst, N. W., Young, S., Gibson, H., & Muyselaar, A. (1996). Measures of safety performance and attitudes to safety at major hazard sites. *Journal of Loss and Prevention in the Process Industry*, 9(2), 161-172.
- IAEA. (2002). *Self-assessment of safety culture in nuclear installations: Highlights and good practices TECDOC series no. 1321*.: IAEA.
- IAPA - Industrial Accident Prevention Association. <http://www.iapa.on.ca/>.
- IFAP - Industrial Foundation for Accident Prevention. <http://www.ifap.asn.au>.
- Indulski, J. (1997). Impediments to the utilization of the available information for reducing or eliminating occupational risks. *Safety Science Monitor*, 1(2).
- Industry Control Council of Western Australia. <http://www.iccwa.org.au>.
- Information technologies in the minerals industry. (1997). Paper presented at the Proceedings of the first international conference on information technologies in the minerals industry via the Internet, Athens.
- Innes, E., & Straker, L. (1998). A clinician's guide to work-related assessments: 1 Purposes and problems. *Work*, 11, 183-189.
- Innes, E., & Straker, L. (1998). A clinician's guide to work-related assessments: 3 Administration and interpretation problems. *Work*, 11, 207-219.
- Innes, E., & Straker, L. (1998). A clinician's guide to work-related assessments: 2 Design problems. *Work*, 11, 191-206.
- Institute of Mining and Metallurgy. <http://www.imm.org.uk>.
- Institution of Occupational Safety and Health. <http://www.iosh.co.uk/>.
- International Commission on Occupational Health. <http://www.icoh.org.sg>.
- International Safety Advisory Group. (1991). *Safety Culture* (Safety Series No. 75-INSAG-4). Vienna: International Atomic Energy Agency.
- Ismail, S. (1998). *Development of a Whole Body Vibration Dosimeter for the Coal Mining Industry (Australian Coal Association Research Program Project No.C6008)*. Brisbane: ACARP.

- Iverson, R. D., & Maguire, C. (2000). The relationship between job and life satisfaction: Evidence from a remote mining community. *Human Relations*, 53(6), 807-839.
- Iverson, R., & Maguire, C. (1999). *The Relationship between Job and Life Satisfaction: Evidence from a remote mining community. Working Paper No. 14*. Melbourne: Department of Management, University of Melbourne.
- Iwanow, A. (2003). Safe workplaces. *Safety First, April*, 10-13.
- Jaafari, A., & Schub, A. (1990). Surviving failures: The lessons from a field study. *Journal of Construction Engineering and Management, ASCE*, 116(1), 68-86.
- Jack, L. (1997). Tunnel vision. *Occupational Health & Safety Canada*, 13(1), 32-37.
- Jackson, L. J. (1984). *Outbursts in coal mines*. London: IEA Coal Research.
- James, L. R. (1982). Aggregation bias in estimates of perceptual agreement. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 67(2), 219-229.
- James, L. R., & Jones, A. P. (1974). Organizational climate: A review of theory and research. *Psychological Bulletin*, 81(12), 1096-1112.
- James, C., & Holman, F. (1997). *What's in a job? Task analysis - a method of communicating job demands*. Paper presented at the Queensland Mining Industry Health and Safety Conference.
- Jardine, A. K. S. (1973). *Maintenance, replacement, and reliability*. London: Pitman.
- Jeans, P. (2000). Zero fatalities, injuries, and diseases: The national mining vision. *NSCA's Australian Safety*, 71(7), 33-39.
- Jo, Y., & Park, K. (2003). Dynamic management of human error to reduce total risk. *Journal of Loss Prevention in the Process Industries*, 16, 313-321.
- Johnson, C., McCarthy, J., & Wright, P. (1995). Using a formal language to support natural language in accident reports. *Ergonomics*, 38(6), 1264-1282.
- Johnson, W. G. (1985). *Accident/Incident Investigation Manual* (No. DOE/SSDC 76-45/27): Prepared for the US Department of Energy.
- Joint Coal Board & Department of Mines & Energy. (1999). *1998 Australian Black Coal Statistics*. Sydney: JCB.
- Joint Coal Board. (1993). *A guide for the application of ergonomics in coal mines*.

- Joint Coal Board. (1998). *New South Wales Coal Statistics*. Sydney: JCB.
- Joint Coal Board. (1999). *Diesel Particulates in Coal Mines (1st Ed.)*. Sydney: Diesel Particulate Sub-committee.
- Jones, A. P., & James, L. R. (1979). Psychological climate: Dimensions and relationships of individual and aggregated work environment perceptions. *Organization Behavior and Human Performance*, 23, 201-250.
- Jones, C. (1997). Tower of strength. *Mining Technology*, 79(907), 73, 75-77, 79-80.
- Jorgensen, M., Davis, K., Kirking, B., Lewis, K., & Marras, W. (1999). Significance of biomechanical and physiological variables during the determination of maximum acceptable weight of lift. *Ergonomics*, 42(9), 1216-1232.
- Jorna, P. (1993). The human component of system validation. In J. Wise & V. Hopkin & P. Stager (Eds.), *Verification and Validation of Complex Systems: Human factors issues* (pp. 295-298). Berlin: Springer-Verlag.
- Journal of Mining Research. CMRS Unit Roorkee India 247 667.
- Kabanoff, B., & Holt, J. (1994). *Changes in the espoused values of Australian organisations 1986-1990*. Paper presented at the Paper presented at the National Academy of Management Conference, Dallas TX.
- Kahleque, A. (1999). Sleep deficiency and quality of life on shift workers. *Social Indicators Research*, 46(2), 181-189.
- Kahneman, D., Slovic, P., & Tversky, A. (Eds.). (1982). *Judgement under Uncertainty: Heuristics and biases*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Kalyuga, S., Chandler, P., & Sweller, J. (1997). Levels of expertise and instructional design. *Human Factors*, 40(1), 1-17.
- Kanse, L., & van der Schaaf, T. (2001). Recovery from failures in the chemical process industry. *International Journal of Cognitive Ergonomics*, 5(3), 199-211.
- Kantowitz, B. (1992). *Selecting Measures for Human Factors Research: Human factors psychology*. Amsterdam: North-Holland.
- Kantowitz, B., & Sorkin, R. (1983). *Human Factors: Understanding people-system relationships*. New York: Wiley.
- Kantowitz, B., & Sorkin, R. (1987). Allocation of functions. In G. Salvendy (Ed.), *Handbook of Human Factors*. New York: Wiley.

- Karvonen, M. (1979). Ergonomics criteria for occupational and public healthj surveys. *Ergonomics*, 22, 641-650.
- Kazdin, A. E. (1993). Evaluation in clinical practice: Clinically sensitive and systematic methods of treatment delivery. *Behavior Therapy*, 24, 11-45.
- Keenan, V., Kerr, W., & Sherman, W. (1951). Psychological climate and accidents in an automative plant. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 108-111.
- Keenoy, T., & Kelly, D. (1998). *The Employment Relationship in Australia (2nd Edition)*. Sydney: Harcourt Brace.
- Kelly, J. F., & Harrell, T. W. (1949). Job satisfaction among coal miners. *Personnel Psychology*, 2, 161-170.
- Kemmiert, K., & Lundholm, L. (2001). Slips, trips, and falls in different work groups: with reference to age and from a preventive perspective. *Applied Ergonomics*, 32(2), 149-154.
- Kennedy, R. J. (1997). *The development of a HAZOP-based methodology to identify safety management vulnerabilities and their associated safety cultural factors*. Doctoral Thesis: The University of Birmingham.
- Kennedy, R. J., & Kirwan, B. (1998). Development of a hazard and operability-based method for identifying safety management vulnerables in high risk systems. *Safety Science*, 30(3), 249-274.
- Kennedy, R., & Kirwan, B. (1995). *The failure mechanisms of safety culture*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the International Topical Meeting on Safety Culture in Nuclear Installations, Vienna.
- Kenny, D. T. (1995). Stressed organizations and organizational stressors: A systemic analysis of workplace injury. *International Journal of Stress Management*, 2(4), 181-196.
- Keran, C., Smith, T., Duchon, J., Robinson, D., & Trites, D. (1991). Shift-related effects on psychophysiological performance in underground mineworkers. In W. Karwowski & J. Yates (Eds.), *Advances in Industrial Ergonomics and Safety III*: Taylor and Francis.
- Kieras, D. (1990). The role of cognitive simulation on the development of advanced training and testing systems. In N. Fredrickson & R. Glaser & A. Lesgold & M. Shafto (Eds.), *Diagnostic Monitoring of Skill and Knowledge Acquisition* (pp. 50-73). Hillsdale NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

- Kilmann, R., Saxton, M., & Serpa, R. (1986). Issues in understanding and changing culture. *California Management Review*, 28, 87-94.
- Kim, J., & Marras, W. (1987). Quantitative trunk muscle electromyography during lifting at different speeds. *International Journal of Industrial Ergonomics*, 1(2), 219-229.
- Kirchgessner, J. (1999). Miner's hospitals come to the coal fields: acute care nursing 1900-1920. *Windows in Time.*, 7(2), 5-6.
- Kirschenbaum, D. S., Ordman, A. M., Tomarken, A. J., & Holtzbauer, R. (1982). Effects of differential self-monitoring and level of mastery of sports performance: Brain power bowling. *Cognitive Therapy and Research*, 6, 335-342.
- Kirwan, B. (1998). Human error identification techniques for risk assessment of high risk systems - Part 2: towards a framework approach. *Applied Ergonomics*, 29(5), 299-318.
- Kissell, F., & Sacks, H. (2002). Inaccuracy of area sampling for measuring the dust exposure of mining machine operators in coal mines. *Mining Engineering*, 54(2), 33-39.
- Kitzinger, J. (1994). The methodology of focus groups: The importance of interaction between research participants. *Sociology of Health*, 16(1), 103-121.
- Kitzinger, J. (1995). Introducing focus groups. *British Medical Journal*, 311, 299-302.
- Kjellen, U., & Baneryd, K. (1983). Changing local health and safety practices at work within the explosives industry. *Ergonomics*, 26(9), 863-877.
- Klein, G. (1989). Recognition-primed decisions. In W. Rouse (Ed.), *Advances in Man-machine Systems Research* (Vol. 5, pp. 47-92). Greenwich CT: JAI Press.
- Klein, G. (1998). *Sources of power: How people make decisions*. Cambridge, Mass: MIT Press.
- Knauth, P. (1993). The design of shift systems. *Ergonomics*, 36, 15-28.
- Knauth, P. (1996). Designing better shift systems. *Applied Ergonomics*, 27(1), 39-44.

- Knowles, J. (1998). *Safety Management Systems, Friends or Foes?* Paper presented at the Queensland Mining Industry Health and Safety Conference Proceedings.
- Koelmeyer, H., & Griffiths, B. (1991). *The occupational diseases and injuries prevalent in the New South Wales (NSW) Coal mining industry.*: Joint Coal Boart.
- Kogi, K. (1996). Improving shift workers' health and tolerance to shiftwork: Recent advances. *Applied Ergonomics*, 27(1), 5-8.
- Koller, M. (1996). Occupational health services for shift and night workers. *Applied Ergonomics*, 31-38.
- Kolluru, R., Bartell, S., Pitblado, R., & Stricoff, R. (1996). *Risk Assessment and Management Handbook for Environmental, Health and Safety Professionals*. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Komaki, J., & al., e. (2000). A rich and rigorous examination of applied behaviour analysis research in the world of work. *International Review of Industrial and Organisational Psychology*, 15, 265-367.
- Kondo, J. (1996). The spirit of safety: Oriental safety culture. *Nuclear Engineering & Design*, 165(3), 281-287.
- Koraszevska-Matuszewska, B., Kami?ska-Olechnowicz, B., Kozi??o, T., & Formi?ska-Kapu?cikowa, M. (1989). [Causes and types of eye injuries in miners and employees of coal mines]. *Klinika Oczna.*, 91(2-3), 60-62.
- Koriat, A., & Ben-Zur, H. (1988). Remembering that I did it: Process and deficits in output monitoring. In M. Grunegerg & P. Morris & R. Sykes (Eds.), *Practical Aspects of Memory: Current research and issues (Vol 1)* (pp. 203-208). Chichester: Wiley.
- Koriat, A., Ben-Zur, H., & Nussbaum, A. (1990). Encoding information for future action: Memory for to-be-performed versus memory for to-be-recalled tasks. *Memory & Cognition*, 18, 568-583.
- Kouabenan, D. (1985). Degree of involvement in an accident and causal attribution. *Journal of Occupational Accidents*, 7, 187-194.
- Kowalski-Trakofler, K. M., & Barrett, E. A. (2003). The concept of degraded images applied to hazard recognition training in mining for reduction of lost-time injuries. *Journal of Safety Research*, 34, 515-525.

- Kowalski, K., & Podiesny, A. (2002). Study of burnout in accident investigators in the US mining industry. *International Journal of Emergency Management*, 1(2), 155-169.
- Kowalski, K., & Vaught, C. (2001). *Judgment and decision-making under stress: An overview for emergency managers*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the International Emergency Management Society (TIEMS) Conference, Oslo, Norway.
- Kowalski, K., & Vaught, C. (2001). Safety and health of emergency workers. *Journal of Contingencies Crisis Management*, 9(3), 138-143.
- Kowalski, K., Vaught, C., Brnich, M., Mallett, L., Reinke, D., & Rethi, L. (2001). *The evolving mining workforce: training issues*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 32nd Annual Institute of Mining Health, Safety and Research, Salt Lake City UT.
- Kowalski, K., Vaught, C., Mallett, L., & Brnich, M. (2002). *Issues for training an evolving emergency management workforce: A view from the US mining community*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the International Emergency Management Society (TIEMS) Ninth Annual Conference, Waterloo, Ontario.
- Kragt, H. (1995). Enhancing industrial performance: Experiences of integrating the human factor. *Ergonomics*, 38(8), 1674-1685.
- Kraiger, K., Ford, J. K., & Salas, E. (1993). Application of cognitive, skill-based, and affective theories of learning outcomes to new methods of training evaluation. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 78(2), 311-328.
- Krause, T. R. (1997). *The behavior-based safety process: Managing involvement for an injury-free culture* (2nd ed.). New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold.
- Krause, T. R., Hidley, J. H., & Hodson, S. J. (1997). *The behavior-based safety process: Managing involvement for an injury-free culture* (2nd ed.). New York: Wiley John and Sons Inc.
- Kreitner, R. (1981/1982). The feedforward and feedback control of job performance through organizational behavior management (OBM). *Journal of Organizational Behavior Management*, 3(2), 3-21.
- Kreuger, R. A. (1998). *Focus groups: A practical guide for applied research* (2nd edn.). London: Sage.

- Kroemer, K., Marras, W., McGlothlin, J., McIntyre, D., & Nordin, M. (1990). On the measurement of human strength. *International Journal of Industrial Ergonomics*, 6, 199-210.
- Krueger, R. A. (1994). *Focus groups: A practical guide for applied research*. California, USA: Sage.
- Krueger, R. A. (1998a). *Analyzing and reporting focus group results* (Vol. 6). Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications.
- Krueger, R. A. (1998b). *Developing questions for focus groups* (Vol. 3). Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications.
- Krueger, R. A. (1998c). *Moderating focus groups* (Vol. 4). Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications.
- Krueger, R. A. (1998d). *Planning focus groups* (Vol. 2). Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications.
- Kuhn, A. M., & Youngberg, B. J. (2002). The need for risk management to evolve to assure a culture of safety. *Quality and Safety in Health Care*, 11(2), 158-162.
- Kumar, S. (2001). Theories of musculoskeletal injury causation. *Ergonomics*, 44(1), 17-47.
- Laing, R., Holland, E., Wilson, C., & Niven, B. (1999). Development of sizing systems for protective clothing for the adult male. *Ergonomics*, 42(10), 1249-1257.
- Lane, T. (1993). Zeebrugge: Learning from Disaster. *New Statesman & Society*, 6(238), 49-50.
- Langan-Fox, J. (Ed.). (1999). *Training and performance*. Melbourne, Australia: The Australian Psychological Society Ltd.
- Langley, J. (1988). The need to discontinue the term "accident" when referring to unintentional injury events. *Accident Analysis and Prevention*, 20, 1-8.
- Langton, B. (1997). A review of safety at privatised coal mines. *Mining Technology*, 79(910), 139-143.
- Lankshear, A. J. (1993). The use of focus groups in a study of attitudes to student nurse assessment. *Journal of Advanced Nursing*, 18, 1986-1989.
- LaPorte, T. (1996). High reliability organisations: Unlikely, demanding, and at-risk. *Journal of Contingencies Crisis Management*, 4, 60-71.

- Lardner, R. (1999). *Safety implications of self-managed teams* (No. HSE, OSD Report). Suffolk: HSE Books.
- Lasater, L. (1980). *Stress and health in a Colorado coal mining community*. U Colorado, Boulder, 1.
- Lasater, L. (1983). Stress and health in a Colorado coal mining community. *Advances in Descriptive Psychology*, 3 1983, Inc.
- Latham, G. P., & Locke, E. A. (1991). Self-regulation through goal setting. *Organization Behavior and Human Decision Processes*, 50, 212-247.
- Laurence, D. (2002). Improving mine safety by using a safe work behaviour model. *Safety Science Monitor*, 1(6), 2002.
- Lawton, R. (1998). Not working to rule: Understanding procedural violations at work. *Safety Science*, 28(2), 77-95.
- Leather, P. J. (1987). Safety and accidents in the construction industry: A work design perspective. *Work & Stress*, 1(2), 167-174.
- Lee, A. (1989). *Human factors and information transfer*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Second Conference, Human Error Avoidance Techniques.
- Lee, T. (1998). Assessment of safety culture at a nuclear reprocessing plant. *Work & Stress*, 12(3), 217-237.
- Lee, T. R. (1995). *The role of attitudes in the safety culture and how to change them*. Paper presented at the Understanding Risk Perception Conference, Aberdeen: Offshore Management Centre, The Robert Gordon University.
- Lee, T. R. (1996). Perceptions, attitudes, and behaviour: The vital elements of a safety culture. *Health and Safety*, October, 1-15.
- Lee, T., & Harrison, K. (2000). Assessing safety culture in nuclear power stations. *Safety Science*, 34, 61-97.
- Leeming, J. (1997). Engineering a culture change. *Mining Technology*, 79(915), 279-286.
- Legg, S., & Myles, W. (1981). Maximum acceptable repetitive lifting workloads for 8-hour work-days using psychophysical and subjective rating methods. *Ergonomics*, 24(12), 907-916.
- Legg, S., & Pateman, C. (1984). A physiological study of the repetitive lifting capabilities of healthy young males. *Ergonomics*, 27(3), 259-272.

- Lehto, M., & Salvendy, G. (1995). Warnings: A supplement not a substitute for other approaches to safety. *Ergonomics*, 38(11), 2155-2163.
- Li, V. A. (1990). [Work hygiene and physiology in highly mechanized faces of modern coal mines of the Karaganda region]. *Gigiena Truda i Professionalnye Zabolevaniia*.(2), 18-21.
- Liddell, F. D. K. (1954). Attendance in the coal-mining industry. *British Journal of Sociology*, 5, 78-86.
- Lin, M., Radwin, R., & Snook, S. (1997). A single metric for quantifying biomechanical stress in repetitive motions and exertions. *Ergonomics*, 40(5), 543-558.
- Lingard, H. (2002). The effect of first aid training on Australian construction workers' occupational health and safety motivation and risk control behavior. *Journal of Safety Research*, 33(2), 209-230.
- Logan, G. (1988). Automaticity, resources and memory: Theoretical controversies and practical implications. *Human Factors*, 30(5), 583-598.
- Logie, R. (1995). *Visuo-spatial working memory. Series: Essays in cognitive psychology*. Hove: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Lucas, D. (1992). Understanding the human factors in disasters. *Interdisciplinary Science Reviews*, 17(2), 185-190.
- Ludborz, B. (1995). Surveying and assessing "safety culture" within the framework of safety audits. In J. J. Mewis, H. J. Pasman & E. E. DeRadmaecker (Eds.), *Loss prevention and saety promotion in the process industries* (Vol. 1, pp. 83-92).
- Ludwig, T. D., & Geller, E. S. (1997). Assigned versus participative goal setting and response generalization. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 82(2), 253-261.
- Lund, J., & Aaro, L. E. (2004). Accident prevention. Presentation of a model placing emphasis on human, structural and cultural factors. *Safety Science*, 42, 271-324.
- Lundberg, C. (1990). Surfacing organisational culture. *Journal of Managerial Psychology*, 5, 19-26.
- Lutness, J. (1987). Measuring up: Assessing safety with climate surveys. *Occupational Health and Safety*, 56, 20-26.

- Luximon, A., & Goonetilleke, R. (2001). Simplified subjective workload assessment technique. *Ergonomics*, 44(3), 229-243.
- Maas, S., Kok, M., Westra, H., & Kemper, H. (1989). The validity of the use of heart rate in estimating consumption in static and in combined static/dynamic exercise. *Ergonomics*, 32(2), 141-148.
- Macdonald, L., Karasek, R., Punnett, L., & Scharf, T. (2001). Covariation between workplace physical and psychosocial stressors: Evidence and implications for occupational health research and prevention. *Ergonomics*, 44(7), 696-718.
- Macdonald, W., & Bendak, S. (2000). Effects of workload level and 8- versus 12 hour workday duration on test battery performances. *International Journal of Industrial Ergonomics*, 26, 399-416.
- Machaver, H. (1987). Prevention, an institutional perspective: Hospital/medical centres: A summary. *Ergonomics*, 30(2), 227-229.
- MacIntosh, J. (1981). Focus groups in distance nursing education. *Journal of Advanced Nursing*, 18, 1981-1985.
- Mackieh, A., & Cilingir, C. (1998). Effects of performance shaping factors on human error. *International Journal of Industrial Ergonomics*, 22(4-5), 285-292.
- Magurno, A., & Wogalter, M. (1994). *Behavioral compliance with warnings: Effects of stress and placement*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Human Factors and Ergonomics Society 38th Annual Meeting.
- Mahoney, M. J. (1971). The self-management of covert behavior: A case study. *Behavior Therapy*, 2, 575-578.
- Mahoney, M. J. (1972). Research issues in self-management. *Behavior Therapy*, 3, 45-63.
- Maierhofer, N. I., Griffin, M. A., & Sheehan, M. (2000). Linking manager values and behavior with employee values and behavior: A study of values and safety in the hairdressing industry. *Journal of Occupational Health Psychology*, 5(4), 417-427.
- Maiti, J., & Bhattacharjee, A. (1999). Evaluation of Risk of Occupational Injuries Among Underground Coal Mine Workers Through Multinomial Logit Analysis. *Journal of Safety Research*, 30(2), 93-101.

- Mallett, L., & Brnich, M. (1999). *Focus on prevention: Conducting a fire risk assessment Publication No. 99-155*. Pittsburgh PA: US Department of Health and Human Factors.
- Maltz, M., & Meyer, J. (2001). Use of warnings in an attentionally demanding task. *Human Factors, 43*(2), 217-226.
- Mamali, C. (1981). The elaboration of a battery of psychological tests for the distribution of personnel in positions of risk in the coal mining industry. *Revista de Psihologie, 27*(4), 417-428.
- Mandler, G. (1982). Stress and thought processes. In L. Goldberger & S. Breznitz (Eds.), *Handbook of Stress: Theoretical and clinical aspects* (pp. 88-104). New York: The Free Press.
- Marchand, A., Simard, M., Carpentier-Roy, M.-C., & Ouellet, F. (1998). Workers' safety behavior: From a unidimensional to a bidimensional concept and measurement of workers' safety behavior. *Scandinavian Journal of Work, Environment and Health, 24*(4), 293-299.
- Marras, W. (1987). Trunk motion during lifting: Temporal relations among loading factors. *International Journal of Industrial Ergonomics, 1*(3), 159-167.
- Marras, W. (2000). Occupational low back disorder causation and control. *Ergonomics, 43*(7), 880-902.
- Marras, W. (2001). Spine biomechanics, government regulation, and prevention of occupational low back pain. *The Spine Journal, 1*(3), 163-165.
- Marras, W., & Rockwell, T. (1986). An experimental evaluation of method and tool effects in spike maul use. *Human Factors, 28*, 267-281.
- Marras, W., & Schoenmarklin, R. (1993). Wrist motions in industry. *Ergonomics, 36*(4), 341-351.
- Marras, W., Bobick, T., Lavender, S., Rockwell, T., & Lundquist, R. (1988). Risks of hand tool injury in US underground mining from 1978 through 1983: Part 1: Coal mining. *Journal of Safety Research, 19*(2), 71-85.
- Marras, W., Ferguson, S., Gupta, P., Bose, S., Parnianpour, M., Kim, J., & Crowell, R. (1999). The quantification of low back disorder using motion measures: Methodology and validation. *Spine, 24*(20), 2091-2100.

- Marras, W., Fine, L., Ferguson, S., & Water, T. (1999). The effectiveness of commonly used lifting assessment methods to identify industrial jobs associated with elevated risk of low-back disorders. *Ergonomics*, *42*(1), 229-245.
- Marras, W., Lavender, S., Bobick, T., Rockwell, T., & Lavender, S. (1988). Risks of hand tool injury in US underground mining from 1978 through 1983: Part II: Metal-nonmetal mining. *Journal of Safety Research*, *19*(3), 115-124.
- Marras, W., Lavender, S., Leurgans, S., Fathallah, F., Allread, W., Ferguson, S., & Rajulu, S. (1995). Biomechanical risk factors for occupationally related low back disorder risk. *Ergonomics*, *38*(2), 377-410.
- Marras, W., Lavender, S., Leurgans, S., Rajulu, S., Allread, W., Fathallah, F., & Ferguson, S. (1993). The role of dynamic three dimensional trunk motion in occupationally-related low back disorders: The effects of workplace factors. *Spine*, *18*(5), 617-628.
- Marsden, P. (1996). Procedures in the nuclear industry. In *Stanton, Neville (Ed). (1996). Human factors in nuclear safety. (pp. 99-116). x, 352pp.*
- Martin, D. W. (1996). *Doing psychology experiments* (4th ed.). Pacific Grove: Brooks/Cole Publishing Company.
- Martin, M., & Jones, G. (1984). Cognitive failures in everyday life. In J. Harris & P. Morris (Eds.), *Everyday Memory, Actions, and Absent-mindedness* (pp. 173-190). London: Academic Press.
- Martland, D., & Henry, B. (1997). From theory to best practice: The changing of a culture. *Safety & Health Practitioner*, *15*(10), 28-32.
- Martyn, B., Dyer-Smith, A., & Wesson, D. (1997). Resource allocation efficiency as an indicator of boredom, work performance and absence. *Ergonomics*, *40*(5), 515-521.
- Maslyk, E. (1983). Miners vis-a-vis the crisis in Poland and in hard coal mining. *Studia Socjologiczne. No, 2*(89), 360-386.
- Mason, S. (1992). Improving the ergonomics of British Coal's mining machinery. *Applied Ergonomics*, *23*(4), 233-242.
- Mason, S. (1995). Maintainability. In T. Clark & E. Corlett (Eds.), *The Ergonomics of Workplaces and Machines: A design manual (2nd Edition)*. London: Taylor & Francis.

- Mason, S., Ferguson, C., & Pethick, A. (1986). *Ergonomic principles in designing for maintainability: Action report no. 8 Series 3*. Luxembourg: European Coal and Steel Community.
- Mauer, K. F. (1976). The Likert Organizational Characteristics scale in the South African gold mining context. *Psychologia Africana*, 16(2), 85-92.
- Maurice, M. (1975). *Shiftwork: Economic advantages and social costs*. Geneva: International Labour Office.
- Maxfield, M. (1971). The indirect measurement of energy expenditure in industrial situations. *American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, 24, 1126-1138.
- Mayton, A., Merkel, R., & Gallagher, S. (1999). Improved seat reduces jarring/jolting for operators of low-coal shuttle cars. *Mining Engineering*, 51(12), 52-56.
- McAfee, R. B., & Winn, A. R. (1989). The use of incentives/feedback to enhance work place safety: A critique of the literature. *Journal of Safety Research*, 20(1), 7-19.
- McCann, C., Baranski, J., Thompson, M., & Pigeau, R. (2000). On the utility of experiential cross-training for team decision-making under time stress. *Ergonomics*, 43(8), 1095-1110.
- McCann, K. B., & Sulzer-Azaroff, B. (1996). Cumulative trauma disasters: Behavioral injury control at work. *Journal of Applied Behavioral Science*, 32(3), 277-291.
- McClellan, P. (1999). How do you make changes in safety in resistant organizations? Ask the experts. *Compliance*(June).
- McDonald, N., & Ryan, F. (1992). Constraints on the development of safety culture: A preliminary analysis. *Irish Journal of Psychology*, 13(2), 273-281.
- McDonald, N., Corrigan, S., Daly, C., & Cromie, S. (2000). Safety management systems and safety culture in aircraft maintenance organisations. *Safety Science*, 34, 151-176.
- McGorry, R. (2001). A system for the measurement of grip forces and applied moments during hand tool use. *Applied Ergonomics*, 32(3), 271-280.
- McKenna, F. P. (1993). It won't happen to me: unrealistic optimism or illusion of control? *British Journal of Psychology*, 84(1), 39.
- McKenzie, D. (1997, 16 July). Safety Matters: New emphasis on mine safety. *Australian*, p. 25.

- McLeod, R., & Griffin, M. (1995). Mechanisms of vibration-induced interference with manual control performance. *Ergonomics*, 38(7), 1431-1444.
- McPhee, B. (1993). *Ergonomics for the control of sprains and strains in mining*.: Joint Coal Board- Worksafe.
- McPhee, B., Foster, G., & Long, A. (2001). *Bad Vibrations: A handbook on whole body vibration exposure in mining*. Sydney: Joint Coal Board, Health and Safety Trust.
- McSween, T. E. (1995). *The values-based safety process: Improving your safety culture with a behavioural approach*. New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold.
- Mearns, K., & Flin, R. (1995). Risk perception and attitudes to safety by personnel in the offshore oil and gas industry: A review. *J. Loss Prev. Process Ind.*, 8(5), 299-305.
- Mearns, K., Flin, R., Gordon, R., & Fleming, M. (1998). Measuring safety climate on offshore installations. *Work and Stress*, 12(3), 238-254.
- Mearns, K. J., & Flin, R. (1999). Assessing the State of Organizational Safety – Culture or Climate? *Current Psychology*, 18(1), 5.
- Mearns, K., Flin, R., & O'Connor, P. (2001). Sharing 'worlds of risk': Improving communication with crew resource management. *Journal of Risk Research*, 4(4), 377-392.
- Mearns, K., Flin, R., Fleming, M., & Gordon, R. (1997). *Human and organisational factors in offshore safety* (No. HSE, OSD Report). Suffolk: HSE Books.
- Mearns, K. J., Flin, R., Gordon, R., & Fleming, M. (1998). Measuring safety climate on offshore installations. *Work & Stress*, 12(3), 238-254.
- Mearns, K., Flin, R., Gordon, R., & Fleming, M. (2001). Human and organizational factors in offshore safety. *Work & Stress*, 15(2), 144-160.
- Mearns, K., Whitaker, S., Flin, R., Gordon, R., & O'Connor, P. (2000). *Factoring the human into safety: Translating research into practice* (No. Volume 1 OTO 2000 061). Suffolk: HSE Books.
- Mearns, K., Whitaker, S., & Flin, R. (2003). Safety climate, safety management practice, and safety performance in offshore environments. *Safety Science*, 41(8), 641-680.
- Meijman, T., Kampman, R., deVries-Griever, A., & Thunnisen, M. (1985). *Night work and recovery: The effects of a prolonged period of day sleep on the sleep quality during recovery*. Groningen, Netherlands: Heymans Bulletins.

- Meister, D. (1989). *Conceptual Aspects of Human Factors*. Baltimore MD: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Mendecka, G. (1988). Biographical correlates of technical creativity in coal mining. *Polish Psychological Bulletin*, 19(1), 55-63.
- Mendeloff, J. (1984). The role of OSHA violations in serious workplace accidents. *Journal of Occupational Medicine*, 26(5), 353-359.
- Merritt, A. C., & Helmreich, R. L. (1996). Creating and sustaining a safety culture: Some practical strategies. In B. Hayward & A. Lowe (Eds.), *Applied aviation psychology: Achievement, change, and challenge*. Sydney: Avebury Aviation.
- Merritt, A., & Helmreich, R. (1996). Creating and sustaining a safety culture: Some practical strategies. In B. Hayward & A. Lowe (Eds.), *Applied Aviation Psychology: Achievement, change and challenge* (pp. 20-26). Sydney: Avebury Aviation.
- Merton, R. K., & Kendall, P. L. (1946). The focused interview. *American Journal of Sociology*, 51, 541-557.
- Meyer, J., & Bitan, Y. (2002). Why better operators receive worse warnings. *Human Factors*, 44(3), 343-353.
- Mijs, A. A. (1992). Een sociologische visie op de betekenis en populariteit van organisatiecultuur. In R. van der Vlist (Ed.), *Visies op organisatiecultuur: Een multidisciplinair perspectief*. Utrecht: Uitgeverij Lemma B. V.
- Miller, J., & Helander, M. (1979). The 24-hour cycle and nocturnal depression of human cardiac output. *Aviation Space and Environmental Medicine*, Nov, 1139-1143.
- Miller, T. R. (1997). Estimating the costs of injury to US employers. *Journal of Safety Research*, 28(1), 1-13.
- Milosavljevic, B. (1970). Subjective difficulties of work on the surface mining machines. *Revija Za Psihologiju*, 1(1), 37-41.
- Minerals Council of Australia. (1999). *Annual Report 1998*. Braddon ACT: MCA.
- Minerals Council of Australia. <http://www.minerals.org.au>.
- Minerals Industry Safety & Health Centre. <http://www.mishc.uq.edu.au>.
- Mines & Aggregates Safety & Health Association. <http://www.masha.on.ca>.

- Mines Occupational Safety and Health Advisory Board. (2000). *Fatigue Management for the Western Australian Mining Industry: guideline*. Perth: Department of Minerals and Energy.
- Minesafe. (2004). *Minesafe: Performance data*. Retrieved Monday 12/07/04, from [http://www.minesafe.org/performance\\_data/](http://www.minesafe.org/performance_data/).
- Mining & Quarrying OHS Committee Australia (South Australia). <http://www.maqohsc.sa.gov.au>.
- Mining and Resources Contractors Safety Training Association. (1997). *Fact sheet for shiftworkers*. Perth.
- Mining Association of British Columbia. <http://www.mining.bc.ca/>.
- Mining Association of Canada. <http://www.mining.ca>.
- Mining Journal. <http://www.mining-journal.com>.
- Minors, D., & Waterhouse, J. (1990). Circadian rhythms in general. In A. Scott (Ed.), *Occupational Medicine: State of the Art Reviews (Vol. 5, No. 2)*. Philadelphia: Hanley & Belfus.
- Mirka, G., & Marras, W. (1990). Lumbar motion response to a constant load velocity lift. *Human Factors*, 32(4), 493-501.
- Mirka, G., Kelaher, D., Nay, D., & Lawrence, B. (2000). Continuous assessment of back stress (CABS): A new methods to quantify low-back stress in jobs with variable biomechanical demands. *Human Factors*, 42(2), 209-225.
- Mitchell, D. (1989). How many memory systems? Evidence from aging. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Learning, Memory, and Cognition*, 15, 31-49.
- Mitchell, T., & Larsson, T. (1994). *Commissioned Study of Occupational Health and Safety in the Australian Coal Industry (2 vols)*. Ballarat VIC: University of Ballarat.
- Mitchell, T., Culvenor, J., & Cowley, S. (2000). *Deterioration of Noise Absorption Measures used in Underground Coal Mining Equipment*. Sydney: Joint Coal Board and Safety Trust.
- Mitchell, R. J., Driscoll, T. R., & Harrison, J. E. (1998). Traumatic work-related fatalities involving mining in Australia. *Safety Science*, 29, 107-123.
- Mohamed, S. (1999). Empirical investigation of construction safety management activities and performance in Australia. *Safety Science*, 33(3), 129-142.

- Mohamed, W. E. A., & Siakas, K. V. (1995). Assessing software quality management maturity: A new model incorporating technical as well as cultural factors. *Software Quality Management International Conference*, 1(1), 325-336.
- Molenaar, K., Brown, H., Caile, S., & Smith, R. (2002). Corporate culture: A study of firms with outstanding construction safety. *Professional Safety: Journal of the American Society of Safety Engineers*, 47(7), 18-27.
- Monk, T. H., & Wagner, J. A. (1989). Social factors can outweigh biological ones in determining night shift safety. *Human Factors*, 31(6), 721-724.
- Monk, T., & Tepas, D. (1988). Shift work. In C. Cooper & M. Smith (Eds.), *Job Stress and Blue Collar Work*. New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Monk, T., Folkard, S., & Wedderburn, A. (1996). Maintaining safety and high performance on shiftwork. *Applied Ergonomics*, 27(1), 17-24.
- Monk, T., Weitzman, F., Fookson, J., Moline, M., Kronauer, R., & Gander, P. (1983). Task variables determine which biological clock controls circadian rhythms in human performance. *Nature*, 304(5926).
- Montoliu, M., Gonzalez, V., & Palenciano, L. (1995). Cardiac frequency throughout a working shift in coal miners. *Ergonomics*, 38(6), 1250-1263.
- Montoye, H., Kemper, H., Saris, W., & Washburn, R. (1996). Measuring physical activity and energy expenditure. *Human Kinetics*, 97-115.
- Moran, G. E. (1985). Regulatory strategies for workplace injury reduction: A program evaluation. *Evaluation Review*, 9(1), 21-33.
- Moray, N. (1986). Monitoring behavior and supervisory control. In K. Boff (Ed.), *Handbook of Perception and Human Performance (Vol. 2)* (pp. 40/41-40/50). New York: Wiley.
- Morgan, D. L. (1988a). *Focus groups as qualitative research*. London: Sage.
- Morgan, D. L. (1988b). *Focus groups as qualitative research (Vol. 16)*. Newbury Park: Sage Publications.
- Morgan, D. L. (1997). *Focus groups as qualitative research (2nd ed.)*. London: Sage.
- Morgan, D. L., & Kreuger, R. A. (1993). When to use focus groups and why. In D. L. Morgan (Ed.), *Successful Focus Groups*. London: Sage.
- Morgan, D. L., & Spanish, M. T. (1984). Focus groups: A new tool for qualitative research. *Qualitative Sociology*, 7(253-270).

- Morgan, H. (1996). Changing the safety culture throughout WMC. In *Proceedings of the Minesafe International Conference* (pp. 369-373).
- Morikawa, Y., Nakagawa, H., Miura, K., Ishizaki, M., Tabata, M., Nishijo, M., Higashiguchi, K., Yoshita, K., Sagara, T., Kido, T., Naruse, Y., & Nogawa, K. (1999). Relationship between shift work and onset of hypertension in a cohort of manual workers. *Scandinavian Journal of Work, Environment and Health*, 25(2), 100-104.
- Morris, R. (1994). Safety in depth. *Railway Gazette International*, 150(5 (Suppl.)), 14-17.
- Moscovici, S., & Lantier, F. (1957). Study on the geographical concentration of coal mines. *Bulletin du C.E.R.P.*, 6, 435-453.
- Mosier, K., & Chidester, T. (1991). Situation assessment and situation awareness in a team setting. In Y. Queinnec & F. Daniellou (Eds.), *Designing for Everyone* (pp. 798-800). London: Taylor & Francis.
- Moss, P., Talbot, C., Foster, P., & Rushworth, A. (2000). *Risk Analysis & Assessment of Vertical and Incline Small Winder Systems & Peripheral Activities*. South Africa: SIMRAC.
- MSHA - US Mines Safety & Health Administration. <http://www.msha.gov>.
- Muir, B. (1987). Trust between humans and machines, and the design of decision aids. *International Journal of Man-Machine Studies*, 27, 527-539.
- Muir, B., & Moray, N. (1996). Trust in automation. Part II: Experimental studies of trust and human intervention in a process control simulation. *Ergonomics*, 39(3), 429-460.
- Muir, I., Bishop, P., & Kozusko, J. (2001). Micro-environment changes inside impermeable protective clothing during a continuous work exposure. *Ergonomics*, 44(11), 953-961.
- Mulloy, K. (1996). Two case reports of neurological diseases in coal mine preparation plant workers. *American Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 30, 56-61.
- Munodawafa, D., Gwede, C., & Mubayira, C. (1995). Using focus groups to develop HIV education among adolescent females in Zimbabwe. *Health Promotion*, 10(2), 85-92.

- Murphy, J. (1996). *Update on mining health and safety research*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 27th Annual Institute on Health, Safety and Research, Blacksburg VA.
- N., A. W. (1886). *Explosions in coal mines*. London: Longmans Green.
- Nagamachi, M. (1986). Human factors of industrial robots and robot safety management in Japan. *Applied Ergonomics*, 17(1), 9-18.
- National Committee for Injury Prevention and Control. (1989). *Injury prevention: Meeting the challenge*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- National Injury Surveillance Unit - Flinders University. /www.nisu.flinders.edu.au.
- National Safety Council. (1988). *Accident Facts*. Chicago: National Safety Council.
- National Safety Council. (1994). *Accident Facts*. Chicago: National Safety Council.
- National Safety Council. (1995). *Accident Facts*. Chicago: National Safety Council.
- Neal, A., Griffin, M. A., & Hart, P. M. (2000). The impact of organisational climate on safety climate and individual behaviour. *Safety Science*, 34, 99-109.
- Neal, A., Griffin, M. A., & Hart, P. M. (2000). The impact of organizational climate on safety climate and individual behavior. *Safety Science*, 34(1-3), 99-109.
- Needleman, C., & Needleman, M. (1996). Qualitative methods for intervention research. *American Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 29(4), 329-337.
- Neerincx, M., & Griffioen, E. (1996). Cognitive task analysis: Harmonizing tasks to human capacities. *Ergonomics*, 39(4), 543-561.
- Nembhard, D. (2000). The effects of task complexity and experience on learning and forgetting: A field study. *Human Factors*, 42(2), 272-286.
- Neubert, M. J. (1998). The value of feedback and goal setting over goal setting alone and potential moderators of this effect: A meta-analysis. *Human Performance*, 11(4), 321-335.
- New South Wales Department of Mineral Resources (2002). *Safety and environmental management in coal mines*. Retrieved July 19, 2004, from <http://www.minerals.nsw.gov.au/minifacts/94.htm>
- Newton, D., Hase, S., & Ellis, A. (2002). Effective implementation of online learning: A case study of the Queensland mining industry. *Journal of Workplace Learning: Employee Counselling Today*, 14(4), 156-165.
- Nickerson, R. (1992). *Looking Ahead: Human factors challenges in a changing world*. Hillsdale NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

- Nielsen, B., & Meyer, J. (1987). Evaluation of metabolism from heart rate in industrial work. *Ergonomics*, 30, 563-572.
- NIOSH - National Institute of Occupational Safety & Health. (1996). *Results from the national occupational health survey of mining (NOHSM)*. Morgantown WV: US Department of Health and Human Services.
- NIOSH - National Institute of Occupational Safety & Health. (1998). *Criteria for a recommended standard: Occupational noise exposure, revised criteria 1998 (Publication 98-126)*. Cincinnati OH: US Department of Health and Human Services.
- NIOSH - National Institute of Occupational Safety & Health. <http://www.cdc.gov/niosh>.
- Niskanen, T. (1994). Safety climate in the road administration. *Safety Science*, 24, 99-109.
- Nordstrom, C., Dwyer, K., Merz, C., Shircore, A., & Dwyer, J. (2001). Work-related stress and early atherosclerosis. *Epidemiology*, 12(2), 180-185.
- NOSH - National Occupational Safety & Health Commission. <http://www.nohsc.gov.au>.
- Nougier, V., Rossi, B., Alain, C., & Taddei, F. (1996). Evidence of strategic effects in the modulation of orienting of attention. *Ergonomics*, 39(9), 1119-1133.
- NSW Department of Mineral Resources. (1997). *Review of Mine Safety in New South Wales*.
- NSW Department of Minerals Resources. <http://www.minerals.nsw.gov.au/safety>.
- Nyssen, A., & Javaux, D. (1996). Analysis of synchroization constraints and associated errors in collective work environments. *Ergonomics*, 39(10), 1249-1264.
- Ochsner, M., & Greenberg, M. (1998). Factors which support effective worker participation in health and safety: A survey of New Jersey industrial hygienists and safety engineers. *Journal of Public Health Policy*, 19(3), 350-366.
- O'Connor, R. M., Colder, C. R., & Hawk, L. W. J. (2004). Confirmatory Factor Analysis of the Sensitivity to Punishment and Sensitivity to Reward Questionnaire. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 37(5), 985-1002.
- O'Dea, A., & Flin, R. (2000). *Site managers and safety leadership in the offshore oil and gas industry*. University of Aberdeen, Old Aberdeen.

- Oh, S. S., Mayer, J. A., Lewis, E. C., Slymen, D. J., Sallis, J. F., Elder, J. P., et al. (2004). Validating outdoor workers' self-report of sun protection. *Preventive Medicine, 39*(4), 798-803.
- Oginski, H., Pokorski, J., & Oginski, A. (1993). Gender, aging, and shiftwork intolerance. *Ergonomics, 36*(1-3), 161-168.
- Okon, J. (1949). Testing in vocational schooling of the coal industry. *Psychologia i Higiena Psychiczna Pracy, 1*(2), 22-27.
- Olson, R., & Austin, J. (2001). Behavior-based safety and working alone: The effects of a self-monitoring package on the safe performance of bus operators. *Journal of Organizational Behavior Management, 21*(3), 5-43.
- Oppenheim, A. N. (1992a). *Questionnaire design, interviewing and attitude measurement* (2nd ed.). London: Pinter.
- Oppenheim, A. N. (1992b). *Questionnaire design, interviewing, and attitude measurement* (2nd ed.). London: Pinter.
- Orasanu, J. (1990). *Shared mental models and crew decision making*. Paper presented at the 12th Annual Conference of the Cognitive Science Society, Cambridge MA.
- Orr, T., Filigenzi, M., & Ruff, T. (2001). *Hazard recognition - computer based simulation*. Paper presented at the Thirtieth Annual Institute on Mining Health, Safety, and Research, Salt Lake City UT.
- Ostrom, L., Wilhelmsen, C., & Kaplan, B. (1993). Assessing safety culture. *Nuclear Safety, 34*(2), 163-172.
- O'Toole, M. (2002). The relationship between employees' perceptions of safety and organizational culture. *Journal of Safety Research, 33*(2), 231-243.
- Otuonye, F. (1995). *Report Writing in a Mine Design Course*.: Society for Mining, Metallurgy and Exploration.
- Pardy, W. (1991). Out with the old. *Accident Prevention, 38*(4), 11-16.
- Parsons, K. (2000). Environmental ergonomics: A review of principles, methods and models. *Applied Ergonomics, 31*(6), 581-594.
- Pater, R. (1999). Solving the problem of accident repetition. *OSHA Compliance Advisor, 5-6*.
- Pater, R. (2000 (Oct)). The power of paying attention: You can't scare workers into a safety focus. *Industrial Safety & Hygiene News*.

- Pater, R. (2001). Training safety committee members. *Occupational Health & Safety*(May).
- Paternaude, S., Marchand, D., Samperi, S., & Belanger, M. (2001). The effect of the descent technique and truck cabin layout on the landing impact forces. *Applied Ergonomics*, 32(6), 573-582.
- Patterson, E. (2002). Safety takes a front death at WMATA. *Mass Transit*, 28(3), 42-46.
- Patton, P., Stewart, B., & Clark, C. (2001). *Reducing materials-handling injuries in underground mines*. Paper presented at the 32nd Institute on Mining Health, Safety, and Research, Salt Lake City.
- Paulk, M. C., Curtis, B., Chrissis, M. B., & Weber, C. V. (1993). Capability Maturity Model, Version 1.1. *IEEE Software*, 10(4), 18-27.
- Payne, R. L., & Pheysey, D. C. (1971). G. G. Stern's organizational climate index: A reconceptualization and application to business organizations. *Organization Behavior and Human Performance*, 6, 77-98.
- Payne, S. (1991). A descriptive study of mental models. *Behaviour and Information Technology*, 10, 3-21.
- Pelletier, K. (1997). Clinical and cost outcomes of multifactorial cardiovascular risk management interventions in worksites: A comprehensive review and analysis. *Journal of Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, 39(12), 1154-1169.
- Perrow, C. (1983). The organizational context of human factors engineering. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 28, 521-541.
- Perrow, C. (1999). *Normal Accidents: Living with high-risk technologies*. Princeton NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Peters, R. (1995). *Encouraging self-protective employee behavior: What do we know?* Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 26th Annual Institute on Mining Health, Safety and Research, Blacksburg VA.
- Peters, R. (2002). *Strategies for improving miners' training* Publication No. 2002-156. Pittsburgh PA: US Department of Health and Human Services.

- Peters, R., Bockosh, G., & Fotta, B. (1997). *Overview of US research on three approaches to ensuring that coal miners work safely: Management, workplace design, and training*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Japan Technical Cooperation Center for Coal Resources Development, Tokyo.
- Petersen, D. (1989). *Safe behavior reinforcement*. Goshen, NY: Aloray Inc.
- Petersen, D. (1996). *Human error reduction and safety management* (3rd ed.). New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold.
- Peterson, D. (1993). Establishing good "safety culture" helps mitigate workplace dangers. *Occupational Health & Safety*, 62(7), 20, 22-24.
- Pfister, H. P., & Atkins, R. (2004). *Coal industry safety culture: Theoretical and empirical review (Tech. Rep. No. HFG-0704-1139-03-02)*. Newcastle, Australia: The University of Newcastle Human Factors Group.
- Phakathi, T. S. (2002). Self-directed work teams in a post-apartheid gold mine: Perspectives from the rock face. *Journal of Workplace Learning: Employee Counselling Today*, 14(7), 278-285.
- Pheasant, S. (1991). *Ergonomics, Work and Health*. London: Macmillan Press.
- Phillips, R., Cooper, M., Sutherland, V., & Makin, P. (1993). A question of safety climate: Measuring perceptions of the working environment. *Journal of Health and Safety*, 9.
- Pidgeon, N. (1991). Safety culture and risk management in organisations. *Journal of Cross-cultural Psychology*, 22, 129-140.
- Pidgeon, N. (1998). Safety culture: Key theoretical issues. *Work & Stress*, 12, 202-216.
- Pidgeon, N. F. (1991). Safety culture and risk management in organizations. *Journal of Cross-cultural Psychology*, 22(1), 129-140.
- Pidgeon, N. F. (1997). The limits to safety culture, politics, learning, and man-made disasters? *Journal of Contingencies and Crises Management*, 5(1), 1-14.
- Pidgeon, N. F. (1998). Safety culture: Key theoretical issues. *Work and Stress*, 13, 202-216.
- Pidgeon, N., & O'Leary, M. (2000). Man-made disasters: Why technology and organizations (sometimes) fail. *Safety Science*, 34, 15-30.

- Pikaar, R. (1990). Implementation of ergonomics in design practice: outline of an approach and some discussion points. *Ergonomics*, 33(5), 583-587.
- Pitzer, C. (1997). *An investigation into safety culture in the New South Wales coal mining sector*. Brisbane: Institute of Organisational Systems Australia.
- Pitzer, C. (1997). *An Investigation into Safety Culture in the New South Wales Coal Mining Sector*. Brisbane: Institute of Organisational Systems Australia.
- Pitzer, C. (1998, August). *Myths, half-truths, lies, damned lies, safety statistics*. Paper presented at the The NSW Mining Industry 1998 Occupational Health and Safety Conference: Health and Human Factors in Mining, Terrigal, NSW, Australia.
- Pitzer, C. (1999, August). *Safety culture: The New Challenge*. Paper presented at the NSW Mining Industry 1999 Occupational Health and Safety Conference: Safe Mining Healthy Business, Terrigal, NSW, Australia.
- Platek, R., Pierre-Pierre, F. K., & Stevens, P. (1985). *Development and design of survey questionnaires*. Ottawa, Canada: Statistics Canada.
- Pomfret, B. (1994). Developing a safety culture based on quality. *Safety Management (Veiligheidsbetuur)*, 39-40.
- Powell, R. A., & Single, H. M. (1996). Focus groups. *International Journal of Quality in Health Care*, 8(5), 499-504.
- Powell, R. A., Single, H. M., & Lloyd, K. R. (1996). Focus groups in mental health research: Enhancing the validity of user and provider questionnaires. *International Journal of Social Psychology*, 42(3), 193-206.
- Prietula, M., Feltovich, P., & Marchak, F. (2000). Factors influencing analysis of complex cognitive tasks: A framework and example from industrial process control. *Human Factors*, 42(1), 56-74.
- Proulx, G. (1994). *The time delay to start evacuating upon hearing a fire alarm*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Human Factors and Ergonomics Society 38th Annual Meeting.
- Prussia, G. E., Brown, K. A., & Willis, P. G. (2003). Mental models of safety: Do managers and employees see eye to eye? *Journal of Safety Research*, 34(2), 143-156.
- Purvis, N. (1997). Safety: An engineering issue. *Professional Engineering*, 10(1), 34.
- Queensland Department of Minerals & Energy. <http://www.dme.qld.gov.au/safety>.

- Quisenberry, S. (1985). *Hand and finger injuries in the coal mining industry: 1980-1984 (Technical Report PC 7004)*. Denver CO: Mine Safety and Health Administration.
- Raafat, H. (1989). Risk assessment and machinery safety. *Journal of Occupational Accidents*, 11, 37-50.
- Rabin S et al. (1998). Impact of managers' personal determinants in notifying workplace hazards. *American Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 33(5), 493-500.
- Race, K. E., Hotch, D. F., & Parker, T. (1994). Rehabilitation program evaluation: Use of focus groups to empower clients. *Evaluation Review*, 18(6), 730-740.
- Rajecki, D. J. (1990). *Attitudes* (2nd ed.). Manhattan: Sinclair.
- Randolph, R. (1998). *Injury analysis of Pennsylvania small surface coal mines*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Third Health and Safety Seminar for Small Mines, Somerset PA.
- Randolph, R., & Boidt, C. (1996). *Safety analysis of surface haulage accidents*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 27th Annual Institute on Health, Safety and Research, Blackburg VA.
- Rapp, B. (1974). *Models for optimal investment and maintenance decisions*. Stockholm: Almquist & Wiksell International.
- Rasmussen, J. (1982). Human errors: A taxonomy for describing human malfunction in industrial installations. *Journal of Occupational Accidents*, 4, 311-335.
- Rasmussen, J. (1990). Human error and the problem of causality in analysis of accidents. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society*, 327, 449-460.
- Rasmussen, J. (1990). The role of error in organizing behavior. *Ergonomics*, 33(10-11), 1185-1199.
- Ratajczak, Z. (1984). Change and persistence of social environment at work: Some preliminary results. *Polish Psychological Bulletin*, 15(2), 91-99.
- Ratajczak, Z., & Adamiec, M. (1989). Some dimensions in the perception of occupational hazards by coal miners. *Polish Psychological Bulletin*, 20(3), 171-182.
- Reardon, J. (1993). Injuries and illnesses among bituminous and lignite cal miners. *Monthly Labor Review Online*, 116(10).

- Reason, J. (1989). The contribution of latent human failures to the breakdown of complex systems. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society*, 8(327), 475-484.
- Reason, J. (1990). *Human Error*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Reason, J. (1995). A system approach to organizational error. *Ergonomics*, 38(8), 1708-1721.
- Reason, J. (1997). *Managing the Risks of Organizational Accidents*. Aldershot: Ashgate.
- Reason, J. (1998). Achieving a safety culture: Theory and practice. *Work & Stress*, 12(3), 293-306.
- Reason, J. (1998). *Managing the risks of organisational accidents*. Ashgate: Aldershot.
- Reason, J., Parker, D., & Lawton, R. (1998). Organizational controls and safety: The varieties of rule-related behavior. *Journal of Occupational and Organizational Psychology*, 71, 289-304.
- Redfern, M., Cham, R., Gielo-Penczak, K., Gronqvist, R., Hirvonen, M., Lanshammar, H., Marpet, M., Pai, C., & Powers, C. (2001). Biomechanics of slips. *Ergonomics*, 44(13), 1138-1166.
- Reese, S., Wrenn, V., & Reid, E. (1955). *Injury experience in coal mining, 1952: Analysis of mine safety factors, related employment, and production data (Bulletin 559)*. Washington DC: US Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines.
- Reid, B. (1993). Involving employees in developing a safety culture. *Safety Management*, 9(10), 12-14, 16.
- Reiman, T., & Oedewald, P. (2004). Measuring maintenance culture and maintenance core task with culture questionnaire - a case study in the power industry. *Safety Science*, 42(9), 859-889.
- Reinberg, A., Motohashi, Y., Bourdeleau, P., Andelauer, P., Levi, F., & Bicakova-Rocher, A. (1988). Alteration of period and amplitude of circadian rhythms in shift workers. *European Journal of Applied Physiology*, 57, 15-25.
- Resources, N. S. W. D. o. M. (1992). *Safety: Another quarry product*. Paper presented at the 4th Annual Mine Safety Symposium, Sydney.

- Rethi, L., & Barrett, E. (2000). *Development and evaluation of a training exercise for construction, maintenance and repair work activities*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 31st Annual Institute of Mining Health, Safety and Research, Blacksburg VA.
- Revenko, T. A., Matiashina, O. M., Tsimidanova, N. B., Novikova, V. G., & Lyba, R. M. (1985). [History of the organization of first aid in trauma and the prevention of occupational injuries in the Donetsk coal mining region]. *Ortopediia Travmatologija i Protezirovanie*.(2), 70-73.
- Reynolds, J., Drury, C., & Broderick, R. (1994). A field methodology for the control of musculoskeletal injuries. *Applied Ergonomics*, 25(1), 3-16.
- Reynolds, J., Drury, C., Sharit, J., & Cerny, F. (1994). *The effects of different forms of space restriction on inspection performance*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of Human Factors and Ergonomics Society 38th Annual Meeting.
- Richardson, F. L. W., Jr., & Sheldon, R. C. (1948). Community resettlement in a depressed coal region. III. The problem of community change: from company town to planned resettlement. *Applied Anthropology*, 7(4), 1-27.
- Rider, J., & Colinet, J. (2001). *Reducing worker exposure to dust generated during longwall mining*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Seventh International Mine Ventilation Congress, Krakow, Poland.
- Riley, V. (1989). *A general model of mixed-initiative human-machine systems*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 31st Annual Meeting of the Human Factors Society, Santa Monica CA.
- Roberti, J. W. (2004). A review of behavioural and biological correlates of sensation seeking. *Journal of Research in Personality*, 38(3), 256-279.
- Roberts, K. H. (1993). *New challenges to understanding organizations*. New York: MacMillan Publishing Company.
- Robertson, N. L. (1983). Monitoring of mineworkers' attitudes, beliefs, and opinions. *Journal of Social Psychology*, 121(2), 271-272.
- Robinson, G., & Casali, J. (1995). Audibility of reverse alarms under hearing protectors for normal and hearing-impaired listeners. *Ergonomics*, 38(11), 2281-2299.
- Robinson, J. (1987). Worker responses to workplace hazards. *Journal of Health Politics, Policy and Law*, 12(4), 665-682.

- Rockwell, T., & Marras, W. (1986). An evaluation of tool design and method of use of railroad leverage tools on back stress and tool performance. *Human Factors*, 28, 303-315.
- Rogers, W., Lamson, N., & Rousseau, G. (2000). Warning research: An integrative perspective. *Human Factors*, 42(1), 102-139.
- Rosa, R., Bonnet, M., & Cole, L. (1998). Work schedule and task factors in upper-extremity fatigue. *Human Factors*, 40(1), 150-158.
- Rosa, R., Colligan, M., & Lewis, P. (1989). Extended workdays: Effects of 8-hour and 12-hour rotating shift schedules on performance, subjective alertness, sleep patterns, and psychological variables. *Work & Stress*, 3(1), 21-32.
- Rouse, S., & Morris, N. (1986). On looking into the black box: Prospects and limits in the search for mental models. *Psychological Bulletin*, 100, 349-363.
- Rouse, S., Salas, E., & Cannon-Bowers, J. (1992). The role of mental models in team performance in complex systems. *IEEE Transactions on Systems, Man and Cybernetics*, 22(6), 1296-1308.
- Rouse, W. (1980). *Systems Engineering Models of Human-machine Interaction*. Amsterdam: North Holland.
- Rouse, W., & Rouse, S. (1983). Analysis and classification of human error. *IEEE Transactions, Man & Cybernetics SMC-13(4)*, 539-549.
- Rowan, G., Ward, S., & Sargaison, J. (1999). *Info Paper - Safety & Health Management for Queensland Mines & Quarries*.: DME and QMC.
- Rundmo, T., Mearns, K., Flin, R., Fleming, M., & Gordon, R. (1996). *Summary of Meeting Paper. The 1996 Annual Meeting of the Society for Risk Analysis-Europe. Safety Status, Job Situation and Perceived Risk in Norwegian and UK Offshore Workers - A Comparative Study*. Retrieved 11/8, 2004, from <http://www.riskworld.com/Abstract/1996/sraeurop/ab6ad136.htm>
- Saari, J. (1988). Successful Accident Prevention: An intervention study in the Nordic countries. *Scandinavian Journal of Work, Environment & Health*, 14(Suppl 1), 121-123.
- SAFEmap. (1999). *Safety Culture Survey Report. Australian Minerals Industry*. Minerals Council of Australia.
- Safety Institute of Australia. <http://www.sia.org.au>.

- Safety Research Unit. (1993). *The contribution of attitudinal and management factors to risk in the chemical industry* (Final Report to the Health and Safety Executive): Psychology Department University of Surrey, Guilford.
- SafetyLine Online - WorkSafe Western Australia. <http://safetyline.wa.gov.au>.
- Sage, A. (1981). Behavioural and organizational considerations in the design of information systems and processes for planning and decision support. *IEEE Transactions on Systems, Man and Cybernetics, SMC-11*, 640-678.
- Sahlstrom, A., Lanshammar, H., & Adalberth, G. (1995). Knee joint moments in work-related situations. *Ergonomics, 38*(7), 1352-1359.
- Sailer, U., & Hassenzahl, M. (2000). Assessing noise annoyance: An improvement-oriented approach. *Ergonomics, 43*(11), 1920-1938.
- Salant, P., & Dillman, D. A. (1994). *How to conduct your own survey*. New York: John Wiley and Sons.
- Salminen, S., & Tallberg, T. (1996). Human errors in fatal and serious occupational accidents in Finland. *Ergonomics, 39*(7), 980-988.
- Salvendy, G. (Ed.). (1997). *Handbook of Human Factors and Ergonomics (2nd edition)*. New York: Wiley.
- Sammarco, J., Kohler, J., Novak, T., & Morley, L. (1997). *Safety issues and the use of software-controlled equipment in the mining industry*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the IEEE-Industrial Applications Society 32nd Annual Meeting, New Orleans.
- Sande, T. (1987). Risk in industry. In Singleton, W. T. (Ed); Hovden, Jan (Ed). (1987). *Risk and decisions*. (pp. 183-189). xv, 232pp.
- Sanders, G., & Neuijen, B. (1987). *Bedrijfscultuur: Diagnose én beïnvloeding*. Assen: Van Gorcum.
- Santos, J. R. A. (1999). Cronbach's Alpha: A Tool for Assessing the Reliability of Scales. *Journal of Extension, 37*(2), 523-562.
- Sauer, J., Hockey, G., & Wastell, D. (2000). Effects of training on short- and long-term skill retention in a complex multiple-task environment. *Ergonomics, 43*(12), 2043-2064.
- Sawacha, E., Naoum, S., & Fong, D. (1999). Factors affecting safety performance on construction sites. *International Journal of Project Management, 17*, 309-315.

- Sayers, D. (1994). On the road to a new safety culture. *Occupational Health & Safety Canada*, 10(6), 36-38, 40-42.
- Schaafstal, A., Maarten, J., & van Berlo, M. (2000). Cognitive task analysis and innovation of training: The case of structured troubleshooting. *Human Factors*, 42(1), 75-86.
- Schein, E. H. (1990). Organizational culture. *American Psychologist*, 45(2), 109-119.
- Schein, E. H. (1992). *Organizational culture and leadership* (2nd ed.). San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
- Schlager, M., Means, B., & Roth, C. (1990). *Cognitive task analysis for the real (-time) world*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Human Factors Society 34th Annual Meeting, Santa Monica CA.
- Schneider, B. (1975). Organizational climate: An essay. *Personnel Psychology*, 28(447-479).
- Schoenmarklin, R., Marras, W., & Leurgans, S. (1994). Industrial wrist motions and risk of cumulative trauma disorders in industry. *Ergonomics*, 37(9), 1449-1459.
- Schuman, H., & Presser, S. (1981). *Questions and answers in attitude surveys*. Orlando: Academic Press.
- Schutte, P. (2002). Practical ergonomics in mechanized mining. *Journal of the South African Institute of Mining & Metallurgy*, 102(3), 145-149.
- Schwartz, S. H. (1994). Are there universal aspects in the structure and contents of human values? *Journal of Social Issues*, 50(4), 19-46.
- Schweitzer, P., Muehlbach, M., & Walsh, J. (1992). Counter measures for nightwork performance deficits: The effect of napping or caffeine on continuous performance at night. *Work and Stress*(4), 355-365.
- Sedgwick, A., & Gormley, J. (1998). Technical note: Training for lifting: An unresolved ergonomic issue? *Applied Ergonomics*, 29(5), 395-398.
- Selcon, S., Taylor, R., & McKenna. (1995). Integrating multiple information sources: Using redundancy in the design of warnings. *Ergonomics*, 38(11), 2362-2370.
- Senders, J., & Moray, N. (1991). *Human Error: Cause, prediction, and reduction*. Hillsdale NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

- Seo, D., Torabi, M. R., Blair, E. H., & Ellis, N. T. (2004). A cross-validation of safety climate scale using confirmatory factor analytic approach. *Journal of Safety Research*, 35, 427-445.
- Shannon, H., & Manning, D. (1980). Differences between lost-time and non-lost-time industrial accidents. *Journal of Occupational Accidents*, 2, 265-272.
- Shera, W. (1988). Tumbler ridge: An ecological perspective in evaluating the planning and development of a new coal-mining community. In Pence, Alan R. (Ed). (1988). *Ecological research with children and families: From concepts to methodology*. (pp. 170-193). xxvi, 240pp.
- Shiffman, S. (1984). Coping with temptations to smoke. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology*, 52, 261-267.
- Shye, S., Elizur, D., & Hoffman, M. (1994). *Introduction to facet theory: Content design and intrinsic data analysis in behavioural research*. Newbury Park: Sage.
- Simard, M. (1996). Safety Policy and Leadership: Safety culture and management. In J. Stellman (Ed.), *Encyclopaedia of Occupational Health and Safety (4th Edition)* (pp. 59.53-59.58). Geneva: International Labor Office.
- Simard, M., & Marchand, A. (1994). The behaviour of the first line supervisor in accident prevention and effectiveness in occupational safety. *Safety Science*, 17, 169-185.
- Simard, M., & Marchand, A. (1996). A multilevel analysis of organisational factors related to the taking of safety initiatives by work groups. *Safety Science*, 21(2), 113-129.
- Simard, M., & Marchand, A. (1997). Workgroups' propensity to comply with safety rules: The influence of macro-micro organisational factors. *Ergonomics*, 40(2), 172-188.
- Simpson, G. (1993). Organising for safety. *Safety Management*, 9(8), 10-11, 15.
- Simpson, G., & Mason, S. (1990). Economic analysis in ergonomics. In J. Wilson & E. Corlett (Eds.), *Evaluation of Human Work*. London: Taylor and Francis.
- Sit, R., & Fisk, A. (1999). Age-related performance in a multiple task environment. *Human Factors*, 41(1), 26-34.
- Sitharthan, T., Kavanagh, D. J., & Sayer, G. (1996). Moderating drinking by correspondnce: An evaluation of a new method of intervention. *Addiction*, 91(3), 345-355.

- Sjostrom, O., Holst, D., & Lind, S. O. (1999). Validity of a questionnaire survey: the role of non-response and incorrect answers. *Acta Odontol Scand*, 57(5), 242-248.
- Skinner, B. F. (1953). *Science and human behavior*. New York: Macmillan.
- Slater, S., & Gibson, C. (2004). *A study of response validity of the IELTS Writing Subtest*. Retrieved 12/8, 2004, from <http://www.ielts.org/teachersandresearchers/research/article100.aspx>
- Smallman, C., & Weir, D. (1999). Communication and cultural distortion during crises. *Disaster Prevention and Management*, 8(1), 33-41.
- Smith, J. A., Scammon, D. L., & Beck, S. L. (1995). Using patient focus groups for new patient services. *Joint Commission Journal on Quality Improvement*, 21(1), 22-31.
- Smith, L., Folkard, S., & Poole, C. (1994). Increased injuries on night shift. *The Lancet*, 344(8930), 1137-1141.
- Smith, L., Folkard, S., Tucker, P., & Macdonald, I. (1998). Work shift duration: A review comparing eight hour and 12 hour shift systems. *Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, 55(4), 217-229.
- Smith, M. J., Colligan, M. J., & Tasto, D. L. (1982). Health and safety consequences of shift work in the food processing industry. *Ergonomics*, 25(2), 133-144.
- Smith, M., Cohen, H., Cohen, A., & Cleveland, R. (1978). Characteristics of successful safety programs. *Journal of Safety Research*, 10(1), 5-15.
- Smith, R. B. (1993). Mine safety experts aim for 'zero fatalities'. *Occupational Health & Safety*, 62(4), 20-24, 29-33.
- Snodgrass, J. G., Levy-Burger, G., & Haydon, M. (1985). *Human experimental psychology*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Sobell, L. S., & Sobell, M. B. (1995). *Guided self-change case study: Lisa*. Toronto, Canada: Addiction Research Council.
- Society of Mining Metallurgy and Exploration. <http://www.smenet.org/>.
- Sorensen, J. N. (2002). Safety culture: a survey of the state-of-the-art. *Reliability Engineering & System Safety*, 76, 189-204.
- Solman, K. (2002). Analysis of interaction quality in human-machine systems: Applications for forklifts. *Applied Ergonomics*, 33(2), 155-166.

- Sommerich, C., & Marras, W. (1992). Temporal patterns of trunk muscle activity throughout a dynamic asymmetric lifting motion. *Human Factors*, 34(2), 215-230.
- Sommerich, C., McGlothlin, J., & Marras, W. (1993). Occupational risk factors associated with soft tissue disorders of the shoulder: A review of recent investigations in the literature. *Ergonomics*, 36(6), 697-717.
- Sorensen, J. N. (2002). Safety culture: A survey of the state-of-the-art. *Reliability Engineering and System Safety*, 76(2), 189-204.
- Sparto, P., Parianpour, M., Marras, W., Granata, K., Reinsel, T., & Simon, S. (1997). Neuromuscular trunk performance and spinal loading during a fatiguing isometric trunk extension with varying torque requirements. *Journal of Spinal Disorders*, 10(2), 145-156.
- Special Issue - Mining Ergonomics. (1998 (April)). *Ergonomics Australia On-Line*, 12(2).
- Stager, P. (1993). Validation in complex systems: Behavioral issues. In J. Wise & V. Hopkin & P. Stager (Eds.), *Verification and Validation of Complex Systems: Human factors issues* (pp. 99-114). Berlin: Springer-Verlag.
- Staley, B., & Foster, P. (1996). Investigating accidents and incidents effectively. *Mining Technology*, 78, 67-70.
- Stanney, K., & Salvendy, G. (1995). Information visualization: Assisting low spatial individuals with information access tasks through the use of visual mediators. *Ergonomics*, 38(6), 1184-1198.
- Stanton, N., & Baber, C. (1995). Alarm-initiated activities: An analysis of alarm handling by operators using text-based alarm systems in supervisory control systems. *Ergonomics*, 38(11), 2414-2431.
- Steiner, L., Cornelius, K., & Turin, F. (1998). *Work sampling applied to human factors analysis of mine worker positioning*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Human Factors and Ergonomics Society 42nd Annual Meeting.
- Stephan, S. (2001). Improving the safety culture of the Australian mining industry. *Journal of Occupational Health and Safety Australia and New Zealand*, 17(3), 237-249.
- Stewart, D. W., & Shamdasani, P. N. (1992). *Focus groups: Theory and practice*. London: Sage.

- Stokes, T. F., & Baer, D. M. (1977). An implicit technology of generalization. *Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis, 10*, 349-367.
- Straker, L., Stevenson, M., & Twomey, L. (1996). A comparison of risk assessment of single and combination manual handling tasks: 1. Maximum acceptable weight. *Ergonomics, 39*(1), 127-139.
- Straker, L., Stevenson, M., & Twomey, L. (1997). A comparison of risk assessment of single and combined manual handling tasks: 2. Discomfort, rating of perceived exertion and heart rate measures. *Ergonomics, 40*(6), 656-669.
- Stubbs, J., Danielsson, M., & Ohlsson, K. (1999). *Safety programs and accident prevention: Prevention of organizational disasters (Research report 1999: 18)*. Lulea: Lulea University of Technology.
- Studenski, R., & Barczyk, J. (1987). Occupational stressors in mining as related to health, job, attitudes, and accident-making. *Polish Psychological Bulletin, 18*(3), 159-168.
- Suhartono, L., Cornilsen, B., Johnson, J., & Carlson, D. (1996). Quantitative measurement of diesel particulate matter in an underground coal mine using laser raman spectroscopy. *Applied Occupational Environmental Hygiene, 11*(7), 790-798.
- Sullman, M. J. M., Kirk, P. M., Parker, R. J., & Gaskin, J. E. (1999). New Zealand logging industry accident reporting scheme: Focus for a human factors research programme. *Journal of Safety Research, 30*(2), 123-131.
- Sultan, S., Bungener, C., & Andronikof, A. (2002). Individual psychology of risk-taking behaviors in non-adherence. *Journal of Risk Research, 5*(2), 137-145.
- Susman, G., & Trist, E. L. (1993). Action research in an American underground coal mine. In *Trist, Eric L. (Ed); Murray, Hugh (Ed); et al. (1993). The social engagement of social science: A Tavistock anthology, Vol. 2: The socio-technical perspective. Innovations in organization series. (pp. 417-450). xii, 695pp.*
- Svenson, O. (1989). On expert judgments in safety analyses in the process industry. *Reliability Engineering and Systems Safety, 25*, 219-256.

- Svenson, O. (1996). Decision making and the search for fundamental psychological regularities: What can be learned from a process perspective? *Organizational Behavior and Human Decision Processes*, 65, 252-267.
- Svenson, O. (1998). A process perspective on human judgment and decision making. *Cognitive Studies*, 5, 6-16.
- Svenson, O. (1999). On models of incidents and accidents. *Lez Valenciennes*, 28, 169-174.
- Svenson, O., & Karlsson, G. (1989). Decision making, time horizons and risks in the very long time perspective. *Risk Analysis*, 9, 385-399.
- Svenson, O., Lekberg, A., & Johansson, A. (1999). On perspective, expertise and differences in accident analysis: Arguments for a multidisciplinary integrated approach. *Ergonomics*, 42, 1561-1571.
- Symposium on the Occurrence, P., and Control of Outbursts in Coal Mines. (1980, September). *Papers presented at the Occurrence, Prediction, and Control of Outbursts in Coal Mines Symposium*. Parkville, Victoria, Australia: The Australasian Institute of Mining and Metallurgy, Southern Queensland Branch.
- Tabachnick, B. G., & Fidell, L. S. (1989). *Using multivariate statistics* (2nd ed.). New York: Harper Collins.
- Tadolini, S., & Dolinar, D. (2001). *Enhanced surface control for roof and rib*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 20th International Conference on Ground Control in Mining, Morgantown WV.
- Tallichet, S. E. (1992). *Moving up down in the mine: Sex segregation in underground coal mining*. Pennsylvania State U, US, 1.
- Tanaka, S., Seligman, P., Halperin, W., Thun, M., Timbrook, C., & Wasil, J. (1988). Use of workers' compensation claims data for surveillance of cumulative trauma disorders. *Journal of Occupational Medicine*, 30, 488-492.
- Tatsuoka, M. M., & Lohnes, P. R. (1988). *Multivariate analysis: Techniques for educational and psychological research* (2nd ed.). New York: Macmillan.
- Taylor, C., & Zimmer, J. (2001). *Effects of water sprays and scrubber exhaust on face methane concentrations*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Seventh International Mine Ventilation Congress, Krakow Poland.

- Taylor, C., Timko, R., Thimons, E., & Zimmer, J. (2002). *Safety concerns associated with the use of electrically powered haulage to remove workers from mines during main fan stoppages*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the North American/Ninth US Mine Ventilation Symposium, Kingston Ontario.
- Tepas, D. I. (1994). Technological innovation and the management of alertness and fatigue in the workplace. *Human Performance*, 7(3), 165-180.
- Tepas, D., & Carvalhais, A. (1990). Sleep patterns of shiftworkers. In A. Scott (Ed.), *Occupational Medicine: State of the Art Reviews (Vol.5, No. 2)*. Philadelphia: Hanley & Belfus.
- Tescke, K., Nicol, A., Davies, H., & Ju, S. (1999). *Whole-body vibration and back disorders among motor vehicle drivers and heavy equipment operators: A review of the scientific literature.: A report to the Workers Compensation Board of British Columbia*.
- Theron, S. W. (1993). *A cross-cultural analysis of work-related values in a mining industry*. U Pretoria, South Africa, 1.
- Thomson, P. (1997, September). *Developing a safety culture in practice: Interdependency and involvement*. Paper presented at the Safety Culture in the Energies Industry Conference, Aberdeen, University of Aberdeen.
- Thorsrud, E. (1983). Coping with normal and critical situations in offshore oil activity. In Ursin, Holger (Ed); Murison, Robert C. (Ed). (1983). *Biological and psychological basis of psychosomatic disease. Advances in the biosciences, Vol. 42. (pp. 27-42). x, 286pp.*
- Torlach, J. (1998). *Mining Fatalities Inquiry - Western Australia - Opportunities and Initiatives*. Paper presented at the Queensland Mining Industry Health and Safety Conference.
- Totterdell P et al. (1995). Recovery from shifts: How long does it take? *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 80(1), 43-57.
- Trahair, R. C. (1970). The workers' judgement of pay and additional benefits: An empirical study. *Human Relations*, 23(3), 201-223.
- Triebisch, G., & Sapko, M. (1990). *Lake Lynn Laboratory: A state-of-the-art mining research laboratory*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the International Symposium on Unique Underground Structures, Golden CO.

- Triggs, T. J., Meehan, T. W., & Coleman, M. J. (1983). *Pilot promotional campaign on occupational safety and health: Mass communication effects on perception and attitudes*. Canberra, Australia: Australian Government Publishing Service.
- Trimpop, R. M. (1994). *The Psychology of Risk-Taking Behaviour*. Amsterdam: North-Holland.
- Trimpop, R. M., Kerr, J. H., & Kirkaldy, B. (1998). Comparing personality constructs of risk-taking behaviour. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 26(2), 237-254.
- Trist, E. L. (1993). The assumptions of ordinariness as a denial mechanism: Innovation and conflict in a coal mine. In *Hirschhorn, Larry (Ed); Barnett, Carole K. (Ed). (1993). The psychodynamics of organizations. Labor and social change. (pp. 165-175). xviii, 266pp.*
- Trist, E. L., & Bamforth, K. W. (1951). Some social and psychological consequences of the Longwall method of coal-getting. *Human Relations*, 4, 3-38.
- Tucker, P., Smith, L., Macdonald, I., & Folkard, S. (1999). Distribution of rest days in 12 hour shift systems: Impacts on health, wellbeing and on shift alertness. *Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, 56(3), 206-214.
- Tucker, P., Smith, L., Macdonald, I., & Folkard, S. (2000). Effects of rotation in continuous and discontinuous 8 hour shift systems. *Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, 57(10), 678-684.
- Tuli, R. W., & Apostolakis, G. E. (1986). Incorporating organizational issues into root-cause analysis. *Transactions Institution of Chemical Engineers*, 74(B), 3-16.
- Turin, F., Steiner, L., & Cornelius, K. (1998). *Evaluation of mining activities using a scenario interview approach*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the Human Factors and Ergonomics Society 42nd Annual Meeting.
- Turin, F., Wiehagen, W., Jaspal, J., & Mayton, A. (2001). *Haulage truck dump site safety: An examination of reported injuries Publication No. 2001-124.*: US Department of Health and Human Services.
- Turner, B. (1991). The development of a safety culture. *Chemistry & Industry*, 7, 241-243.

- Turner, B., & Pidgeon, N. (1997). *Man made disasters*. Oxford: Butterworth-Heinemann.
- US Bureau of Labor Statistics. (2002a). *Fatal occupational injuries by industry and event exposure, 2000*: Retrieved August 3, 2001, from <http://www.bls.gov/oshwc/cfoi/cftb132.pdf>.
- US Bureau of Labor Statistics. (2002b). *Fatal occupational injuries in mining from 1992-2000*: Retrieved August 3, 2001, from <http://www.bls.gov/cgi-bin/surveymost>.
- US Bureau of Labor Statistics. (2002c). *Industry at a glance: Overview*: Retrieved August 3, 2001, from <http://www.bls.gov/iag/iaghome.htm>.
- US Bureau of Labor Statistics. (2002d). *National census of fatal occupational injuries in 2000*: Retrieved August 3, 2001, from <http://www.bls.gov/iif/oshwc/cfoi/cfnr0007.pdf>.
- US Bureau of Labor Statistics. (2002e). *Number of non-fatal occupational injuries and illnesses by industry and selected case types, 2000*: Retrieved August 3, 2001, from <http://www.bls.gov/iif/oshwc/osh/os/ostb1003.pdf>.
- US Department of Energy. <http://www.doe.gov>.
- Van Aardt, C. J. (1993). *The effects of an intervention to improve the cognitive abilities of apprentices in the coal mining industry*. U Pretoria, South Africa.
- Van de Geer, J. P. (1993a). Multivariate analysis of categorical data: Applications. In *Advanced quantitative techniques in the social sciences* (Vol. 3). Newbury Park: Sage.
- Van de Geer, J. P. (1993b). Multivariate analysis of categorical data: Theory. In *Advanced quantitative techniques in the social sciences* (Vol. 2). Newbury Park: Sage.
- Van Hoewijk, R. (1988). De betekenis van de organisatiecultuur: Een literatuuroverzicht. *M&O Tijdschrift voor Organiseatiekunde en Sociall Beleid*, 1, 4-46.
- Van Houten, R., & Nau, P. A. (1983). Feedback interventions and driving speed: A parametric and comparative analysis. *Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis*, 16, 253-281.
- Van Houten, R., Nau, P. A., & Marini, Z. (1980). An analysis of public posting in reducing speeding behavior on an urban highway. *Journal of Applied Behavior Analysis*, 13, 383-396.

- Van Noy, M. (1995). Toward a systematic approach to safety in the commercial fishing industry. *Journal of Safety Research*, 26(1), 19-29.
- Van Schuur, W. H., & Kiers, H. A. L. (1994). Why factor analysis often is the incorrect model for analyzing bipolar concepts and what model to use instead. *Applied Psychological Measurement*, 18, 97-110.
- van Vuuren, W. (2000). Cultural influences on risk and risk management: Six case studies. *Safety Science*, 34, 31-45.
- Vaughan, G. M., & Hogg, M. A. (1998). *Introduction to social psychology* (2nd ed.). Sydney, Australia: Prentice Hall.
- Vaughan, G. M., & Hogg, M. A. (2002). *Introduction to social psychology* (3rd ed.). Frenchs Forest: Prentice Hall.
- Vaughan, S., Schumm, J. S., & Sinagub, J. (1996). *Focus group interviews in education and psychology*. California, USA: Sage.
- Vaught, C., Mallett, L., Kowalski, K., & Brnich, M. (1997). *Worker responses to realistic evacuation training*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the International Emergency Management Society (TIEMS) Conference, Copenhagen.
- Vedder, J. (1996). *Accidents on the coal depots of Saarbergwerke AG (in German) Internal report*.
- Verespej, M. (1990 (April 2)). A new clock for shiftworkers. *Industry Week*, pp. 25-27.
- Verhaegen, P., Dirks, J., Maasen, A., & Meers, A. (1986). Subjective health after twelve years of shift work. In F. Nachreiner (Ed.), *Studies in Industrial and Organizational Psychology (Vol.3)*. Frankfurt & New York: Peter Lang.
- Verna, D., Purdham, J., & Roels, H. (2002). Translating strategies about occupational conditions into strategies for prevention. *Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, 59(3), 205-214.
- Vernon, H. M. (1928). Industrial fatigue in relation to atmospheric conditions. *Physiological Reviews*, 8, 130-150.
- Vidacek, S., Radosevic-Vidacek, B., & Kaliterna, L. (1987). Predictive validity of individual difference measures for sleep problems in shiftworkers: Preliminary results. In A. Oginski & J. Pokorski & J. Rutenfranz (Eds.), *Contemporary Advances in Shiftwork Research*. Krakow: Medical Academy.

- VIOSH - The Asia Pacific Centre of OSH. <http://www.ballarat.edu.au/viosh>.
- Virakul, B. (1992). *The attitudes of graduate students in MBA programs in Thailand about potentially hazardous technologies in business, industry, and agribusiness firms: An ethical perspective*. U Minnesota, US, 1.
- Vogt, D. S., King, D. W., & King, L. A. (2004). Focus Groups in Psychological Assessment: Enhancing Content Validity by Consulting Members of the Target Population. *Psychological Assessment*, 16(3), 231-243.
- Volkwein, J., Tuchman, D., & Vinson, R. (2002). *Performance of a prototype personal dust monitor for coal mine use*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the North American/Ninth US Mine Ventilation Symposium, Kingston Ontario.
- Vredenburgh, A. G. (2002). Organizational safety: Which management practices are most effective in reducing employee injury rates? *Journal of Safety Research*, 33(2), 259-276.
- Wallace, M. (1999). *OHS Implications of Shiftwork and Irregular Hours of Work*. Sydney: National Health and Safety Commission.
- Waller, J. A. (1987). Injury: Conceptual shifts and prevention implications. *Annual Review of Public Health*, 8, 21-49.
- Walsh, J. (1990). Using pharmacological aids to improve waking function and sleep while working at night. *Work & Stress*, 4, 237-243.
- Walters, D. (1998). Employee representation and health and safety: A strategy for improving health and safety performance in small enterprises? *Employee Relations*, 20(2), 180-195.
- Wang, X., Yu, I., Wong, T., & Yano, E. (1999). Respiratory symptoms and pulmonary function in coal miners: Looking into the effects of simple pneumoconiosis. *American Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 35, 124-131.
- Watson, D. L., & Tharp, R. G. (1997). *Self-directed behavior: Self-modification for personal adjustment* (7th ed.). Monterey, CA: Brooks/Cole.
- Webb, G., & Festa, J. (1994). Alcohol and other drug problems in the workplace: Is drug testing the appropriate solution? *Journal of Occupational Health and Safety - Australia and New Zealand*, 10(2), 95-106.
- Webb, G., Redman, S., Wilkinson, C., & Samson-Fisher, R. (1989). Filtering effects in reporting work injuries. *Accident Analysis and Prevention*, 21, 115-123.

- Weeks, J. (1991). Occupational health and safety regulation in the coal mining industry: Public health at the workplace. *Annual Review of Public Health*, 12, 195-207.
- Weeks, J. L., & Fox, M. (1983). Fatality rates and regulatory policies in bituminous coal mining, United States, 1959-1981. *American Journal of Public Health*, 73(11), 1278-1280.
- Weeks, W. B., & Bagian, J. P. (2000). *Developing a safety culture in the Veterans Health Administration* (Vol. 3).
- Wellisz, S. (1953). Strikes in coal-mining. *British Journal of Sociology*, 4, 346-366.
- Westaby, J. D., & Lee, B. C. (2003). Antecedents of injury among youth in agricultural settings: A longitudinal examination of safety consciousness, dangerous risk taking, and safety knowledge. *Journal of Safety Research*, 34(3), 227-240.
- Western Australian School of Mines. <http://www.curtin.edu.au/curtin/dept/wasm>.
- Westgaard, R. (2000). Work-related musculoskeletal complaints: Some ergonomics challenges upon the start of a new century. *Applied Ergonomics*, 31(6), 569-580.
- Westrum, R. (1993). Cultures with requisite imagination. In J. Wise & V. Hopkin & P. Stager (Eds.), *Verification and Validation of Complex Systems: Human factors issues*. Berlin: Springer-Verlag.
- Weyman, A., Clarke, D. D., & Cox, T. (2003). Developing a factor model of coal miners' attributions on risk-taking at work. *Work & Stress*, 17(4).
- White, G. E., & Thomson, A. N. (1995). Anonymized focus groups as a research tool for health professionals. *Qualitative Health Research*, 5(2), 256-261.
- Wickens, C. (1992). *Engineering Psychology and Human Performance (2nd Ed.)*. New York: HarperCollins.
- Wickstrom, G., Laine, M., Pentti, J., Hyytiainen, K., & Salminen, J. (1996). A video-based method for evaluation of low-back load in long-cycle jobs. *Ergonomics*, 39(6), 826-841.
- Wiegmann, D. (2002). Agreeing with automated diagnostic aids: A study of users' concurrence strategies. *Human Factors*, 44(1), 44-50.

- Williams, J. H., & Geller, E. S. (2000). Behavior-based intervention for occupational safety: Critical impact of social comparison feedback. *Journal of Safety Research*, 31, 135-142.
- Williamson, A., Feyer, A.-M., Cairns, D., & Biancotti, D. (1997). The development of a measure of safety climate: The role of safety perceptions and attitudes. *Safety Science*, 25, 15-27.
- Wilpert, B., & Qvale, T. U. (Eds.). (1993). *Reliability and safety in hazardous work systems: Approaches to analysis and design*: (1993). xiv, 247pp.
- Wilson, R. (1996). More on Chernobyl, ten years later. *Environment*, 38(5), 3-6.
- Wilson, J., & Rutherford, A. (1989). Mental models: Theory and application in human factors. *Human Factors*, 31, 617-634.
- Winder, C., Dingsdag, D., & Dain, S. (1998). *Development of eye safety programs in the NSW coal mining industry*. Paper presented at the Productivity, Ergonomics and Safety - the total package conference, Gold Coast, Queensland.
- Windsor, D. (1988). The art of safety: Working safely as a condition of employment is the basis of the safety "culture" that helps this company maintain a lost workday case rate approximately 70 times better than the average for all US industry. *Safety & Health*, 138(5), 35-39.
- Winn, F., Biersner, R., & Morrissey, S. (1996). Exposure probabilities to ergonomic hazards among miners. *International Journal of Industrial Ergonomics*, 18, 417-422.
- Wise, J., & Hopkin, V. (1997). Integrating human factors into the certification of systems. In M. Mouloua & J. Koonce (Eds.), *Human-Automation Integration: Research and practice* (pp. 181-185). Mahwah NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Witte, K. (1994). Fear control and danger control: An empirical test of the extended parallel process model. *Communication Monographs*, 61, 113-134.
- Wogalter, M., & Sojourner, R. (1997). Comprehension and retention of safety pictorials. *Ergonomics*, 40(5), 531-542.
- Workers Health & Safety Centre. <http://www.whsc.on.ca/>.
- Workshop highlights the role of information on near misses in safety culture. (1998). *The Human Element*, 3(3), 1.

- Wreathall, J., & Connelly, E. M. (1992). Using performance indicators to evaluate training effectiveness: Lessons learned. *Performance Improvement Quarterly*, 5(3), 35-43.
- Wright, C., & Spaven, M. (1999). Who represents whom? The consequences of the exclusion of unions from the safety representation system in the UK offshore oil and gas industry. *Employee Relations*, 21(1), 45-62.
- Wyon, D., Wyon, I., & Norin, F. (1996). Effects of moderate heat stress on driver vigilance in a moving vehicle. *Ergonomics*, 39(1), 61-75.
- Young, M., & Post, J. (1993). Managing to communicate, communicating to manage: How leading companies communicate with employees. *Organizational Dynamics*, 12, 31-43.
- Young, M., & Stanton, N. (2002). Malleable attentional resources theory: A new explanation for the effects of mental underload on performance. *Human Factors*, 44(3), 365-375.
- Yu, I., Liu, Y., Zhou, J., & Wong, T. (1999). Occupational injuries in Shunde City - a county undergoing rapid economic changes in Southern China. *Accident Analysis and Prevention*, 31(4), 313-317.
- Zhuang, Z., & Groce, D. (1995). The national occupational health survey of mining: Magnitude of potential exposures to musculoskeletal overload conditions. In A. Bittner & P. Champney (Eds.), *Advances in Industrial Ergonomics and Safety VII* (pp. 273-280). London: Taylor and Francis.
- Zhuchenko, I. P. (1986). [Psychophysiologic criteria of safety in the work of electric locomotive operators in the mines]. *Gigiena Truda i Professionalnye Zabolevaniia*.(11), 25-28.
- Zimolong, B. (1985). Hazard perception and risk estimation in accident causation. In R. Eberts & C. Eberts (Eds.), *Trends in Ergonomics Human Factors*. Amsterdam: North-Holland.
- Zohar, D. (1980). Safety climate in industrial organizations: Theoretical and applied implications. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 65(1), 96-102.
- Zohar, D., & Luria, G. (2003). The use of supervisory practices as leverage to improve safety behavior: A cross-level intervention model. *Journal of Safety Research*, 34(5), 567-577.

Zoloth, S., & Stellman, J. (1987). Hazards of healing: Occupational health and safety in hospitals. In *Stromberg, Ann H. (Ed); Larwood, Laurie (Ed); et al. (1987). Women and work: An annual review, Vol. 2. Women and work: An annual review. (pp. 45-68).*



*The* UNIVERSITY  
of NEWCASTLE  
Human Factors Group

**Human Factors Group**

**School of Behavioural Sciences  
The University of Newcastle  
University Drive  
Callaghan, NSW, 2308  
Australia**

**Coal Industry Safety Culture  
Final Report Project 1**

**Report: HFG-0804-1139-02  
SECTION 5  
Project Analysis & Report**

**H. Peter Pfister & Rebecca J. Atkins**

**Human Factors Group  
School of Behavioural Sciences  
The University of Newcastle**

**October 2005**

**Prepared for**

**Joint Coal Board  
Health and Safety Trust  
and  
Coal Services Pty Limited**

## Table of Contents

	Page
<b>Section 5: Project Analysis &amp; Report</b>	
5.0 Declaration.....	6
5.1 Background.....	7
5.2 Overview of the Research Program .....	9
5.2.1 Overview of Project 1.....	9
5.2.2 Project 1: Stage 1 .....	11
5.2.2.1 Project 1: Stage 1: Phase 1 .....	12
5.2.2.2 Project 1: Stage 1: Phase 2 .....	12
5.3 Introductory Materials .....	14
5.4 Aim of Project 1.....	16
5.5 Hypotheses .....	17
5.6 Overview .....	21
5.7 Introduction .....	24
5.7.1 Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified in the Literature Review ..	26
5.8 <b>Phase 1: Focus Groups</b> .....	29
5.8.1 Phase 1: Method.....	29
5.8.1.1 Participants .....	29
5.8.1.2 Materials .....	30
5.8.1.3 Procedure .....	30
5.8.2 Phase 1: Results.....	32
5.8.2.1 Critical Factors Identified for UG Mine A .....	33
5.8.2.1.1 Focus Group Discussions.....	33
5.8.2.1.2 Focus Group Task 1 .....	34
5.8.2.1.3 Focus Group Task 2 .....	34

5.8.2.2	Critical Factors Identified for UG Mine B .....	35
5.8.2.2.1	Focus Group Discussions.....	35
5.8.2.2.2	Focus Group Task 1 .....	36
5.8.2.2.3	Focus Group Task 2.....	37
5.8.2.3	Critical Factors Identified for OC Mine C.....	38
5.8.2.3.1	Focus Group Discussions.....	38
5.8.2.3.2	Focus Group Task 1 .....	40
5.8.2.3.3	Focus Group Task 2.....	41
5.8.2.4	Phase 1: Comparative Analysis .....	41
5.8.2.4.1	Focus Group Discussions: Occupational Differences .....	43
5.8.2.4.2	Focus Group Task 1: Occupational Differences .....	45
5.8.2.4.3	Focus Group Task 2: Occupational Differences .....	46
5.8.3	Phase 1: Discussion .....	48
5.8.4	Phase 1: Summary .....	52
5.9	<b>Phase 2: Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-1)</b> .....	53
5.9.1	Phase 2: Method.....	53
5.9.1.1	Participants .....	53
5.9.1.2	Materials .....	54
5.9.1.3	Procedure .....	55
5.9.2	Phase 2: Results.....	57
5.9.2.1	Critical Factors Identified for UG Mine A .....	59
5.9.2.2	Critical Factors Identified for UG Mine B.....	62

5.9.2.3	Critical Factors Identified for OC Mine C.....	65
5.9.2.4	Critical Factors Identified for all Mine.....	67
5.9.3	Phase 2: Discussion.....	68
5.9.4	Phase 2: Summary.....	71
5.10	<b>Phase 2: Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-2)</b> .....	72
5.10.1	Phase 2: Method.....	75
5.10.1.1	Participants.....	75
5.10.1.2	Materials.....	76
5.10.1.3	Procedure.....	77
5.10.2	Phase 2: Results.....	79
5.10.3	Phase 2: Discussion.....	93
5.10.4	Phase 2: Summary.....	102
5.11	General Discussion.....	103
5.12	Summary.....	106
5.13	Disclaimer.....	108
5.14	Acknowledgements.....	109
5.15	Appendices.....	110
	<b>Appendix A:</b> Project 1: Stage 1 Activity Time Line.....	111
	<b>Appendix B:</b> Chi Square Analysis Tables for Focus Group Discussions: Occupational Differences.....	121
	<b>Appendix C:</b> Chi Square Analysis Tables for Focus Group Task 1: Occupational Differences.....	124
	<b>Appendix D:</b> Chi Square Analysis Tables for Focus Group Task 2: Occupational Differences.....	126

<b>Appendix E:</b> Rotated Component Matrices from Factor Analysis of the Safety Management Questionnaire .....	128
<b>Appendix F:</b> Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-1) .....	135
<b>Appendix G:</b> Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-2) .....	144
<b>Appendix H:</b> Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-3) .....	154

## **5.0 Declaration**

The project described in this report was primarily funded by the JCB Health & Safety Trust with supplementary funding from the University of Newcastle. The project was conducted under National Ethical Guidelines approval number H-578-0503 Human Research Ethics Committee, The University of Newcastle.

**H. Peter Pfister**  
Director  
Human Factors Group  
The University of Newcastle  
7/11/2005

## 5.1 Background

This project has been commissioned by Coal Services (CS) Pty Limited and the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust (JCB-HST) in response to the continuing high annual lost-time injuries for workers in the Australian coal mining industry. This appears to be despite the vast amount of resources dedicated to the improvement of safety (behaviours, systems, and management) and safety culture within the Australian coal mining industry. In Tables 5.1 and 5.2 below are some summary tables amended from Table 17 (p. 29) and Table 20 (p. 33) respectively from Lost-time Injuries and Fatalities NSW coal Mines 2001-02 document produced by CS Pty Limited (2002). Table 5.1 recounts some of the common 'hardware' causes for accidents and injuries resulting in lost-time injuries within the coal mining industry.

Table 5.1

*Lost-time Injuries NSW Coal Mines 2001-02*

<b>Agency</b>	<b>Agency of Accident (number)</b>	<b>Agency of Injury (number)</b>
Machinery & (mainly) fixed plant	60	53
Mobile/portable plant & transport	184	177
Non-powered tools/equipment	65	73
Chemicals	10	6
Materials/Substances	49	90
Environmental agencies	177	145
Other agency and note stated	16	17
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>561</b>	<b>561</b>

Table 5.2 following indicates common 'software' issues in lost-time accidents for the NSW coal mining workforce. The software issues are described as actual activities at the time of the injury.

Table 5.2

*Employee Activity, Lost-time Accidents NSW Coal Mines 2001-02*

<b>Activity</b>	<b>Open Cut</b>	<b>Underground</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>
Roof bolting-drilling	--	16	16
Cable handling	2	23	25
Operating dump truck	12	--	23
Equip repair/maintenance	12	21	33
Servicing plant/equip	6	10	16
Handling supplies/materials	2	16	18
Handling items	1	41	42
Getting on/off transport/equip	9	15	24
Inspections	--	36	36
...	...	...	...
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>111</b>	<b>377</b>	<b>488</b>

The process of assessing hardware and software issues relating to accident and injury causation within the Australian national coal mining industry has been a typical system of evaluation for many years. This process does not however cover all aspects of accident and injury causation: namely Human Factors issues. Attitudes, perceptions, and behaviours relating to safety are key areas of Human Factors investigations into safety critical domains. These areas relate specifically to safety culture: a concept that has shown direct association with safe working behaviours and performance outcomes. Such information is driving the current CS Pty Limited focus on improving safety attitudes and actual safety behaviours as well as safety systems at the organisational level together with overall safety management and safety training. This approach follows an all-encompassing Human Factors perspective. This extended research program will serve to identify key area for advancement in safety training and safety related behaviour, ultimately delivering a nation-specific measurement tool for safety culture and strategic recommendations for related training initiatives.

## 5.2 Overview of the Research Program

The extended research program consists of three distinct projects:

- Project 1. A primary investigation whereby a safety culture measure will be developed.
- Project 2. Assessment of current standards and practice as well as an identification of best practice.
- Project 3. Development and testing of a best practices training program.

The development of Projects 2 and 3 is dependent upon the outcomes of Project 1. Projects 2 and 3 are subject to additional funding and will thus not be considered in this report. This section of the report presents the findings for Project 1, as outlined below.

### 5.2.1 Overview of Project 1

The objective of Project 1 was to identify behaviours in the coal and similar industries that are associated with positive safety culture from which one can develop a questionnaire based measurement tool to assess the prevailing safety culture in Australian coal mines. We expect this tool will be validated as a measure that is predictive of safety behaviour in Australian coal mines and for this tool to be an effective and efficient measurement instrument that can be easily used across the coal industry in Australia to assess safety culture. Future application of this tool could include its use to identify areas for advancement in safety behaviour and to assess the effectiveness of any intervention.

There are five components to Project 1:

1. Literature search to identify appropriate criteria for examination and to serve as a test bed;
2. Focus groups with miners, supervisors, and managers to test criteria identified in the literature review;
3. Development and testing of a safety attitude questionnaire;
4. Evaluation and refinement of questionnaire; and
5. Second testing of questionnaire in another mine to validate questionnaire.

2003 saw the commencement of Project 1 which was conducted in two segments. Stage 1 of Project 1 (completed in the 2003 program) relates to components 1, 2, and 3 as outlined above. Stage 2 of Project 1 (forming the first phase of the ongoing research program which has commenced in 2004) relates to components 4 and 5 as identified above. The following sections of this report relate only to Stage 1 of Project 1. The first component of this stage of the research (the theoretical stage [literature review]) has been documented in section 3 of this report. This section of the report details the two experimental stages of the research program (components 2 and 3 as identified above). The experimental stages have been divided into their separate components and referred to as Phase 1 (focus groups) and Phase 2 (questionnaire administration) of Project 1: Stage 1. This structure and sub-division of Project 1 is clearly illustrated in Figure 5.1 following. Section 6 of the report outlines the remaining components of Project 1 (Stage 2) of the extended research program, together with the methodology and projected budget for Project 2 and Project 3.

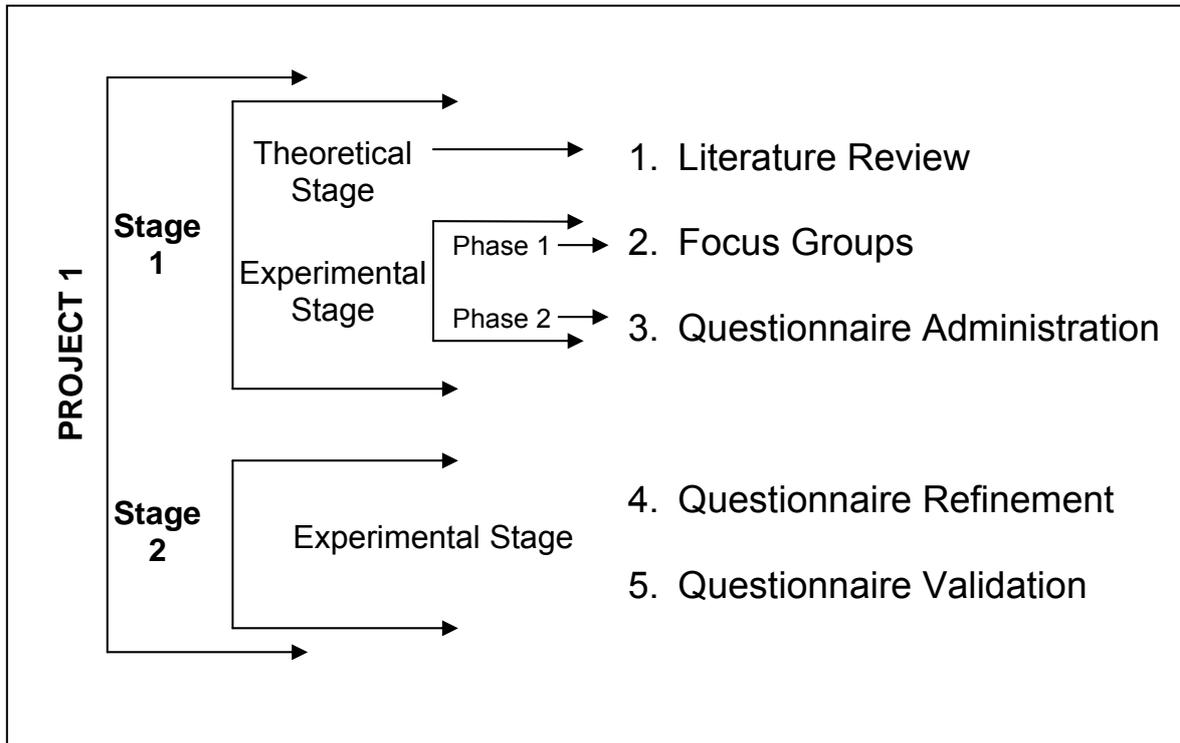


Figure 5.1. Structure and sub-division of project 1 of the extended research program.

### 5.2.2 Project 1: Stage 1

Stage 1 commenced with a theoretical stage comprising of a search of the scientific literature (theoretical and empirical) conducted to identify appropriate criteria for examination (critical factors of safety culture) and to serve as a test bed. From the literature review, behaviours in the coal and similar industries were identified that are associated with a positive safety culture. This stage of the research was followed by the experimental stage involving focus groups (Phase 1) and the distribution/completion of a safety management questionnaire (Phase 2) in order to test criteria identified in the literature review and to capture employee perceptions of effective safety management behaviours.

### **5.2.2.1 Project 1: Stage 1: Phase 1**

Focus groups were conducted with a sample of participating company employees across all levels of the workforce (miners, supervisors, and management). Each focus group contained a small number of participants (i.e., 6-10 individuals) from a range of occupational groups. To encourage open discussion each group only contained employees at the same level of seniority. The focus groups lasted approximately two hours and were facilitated by the research team. Focus group participants were asked to discuss a number of topics surrounding the central theme of safety and safety culture, such as:

1. What are the requirements for a positive safety culture;
2. What behaviours should managers display to demonstrate they are committed to safety;
3. What do you believe the critical factors contributing to safety are; and
4. Who is responsible for safety (e.g., the individual, management, etc.).

The results of the literature review (contained in section 3 of this extended report) and the focus groups were collated in order to identify critical factors that contribute to safety culture. This information will be used to revise the questionnaire (ongoing process) for distribution to all levels of the workforce across a wider industry sample.

### **5.2.2.2 Project 1: Stage 1: Phase 2**

Phase 2 commenced with the administration of a safety management questionnaire (SMQ). The SMQ was an existing 'safety culture' questionnaire

originally developed in the offshore oil platform industry: adapted and revised for the Australian coal industry based on the findings the literature review and the focus groups. The questionnaire gathers demographic information (such as occupational group and years of experience) and employee perceptions of safety culture, safety behaviour, safety management, and perceived level control over safety environment. Questionnaire packs were distributed across the entire workforce including mine workers, supervisors, and management. The questionnaire took approximately 20-25 minutes to complete. It was emphasised that participation was voluntary and that individual responses would remain confidential to the University research team. All data was de-identified: individuals could not be identified by their participation or their responses. There was no need for individuals to be identified. The responses on the returned questionnaires were statistically analysed to test the relationship between safety culture factors and the employee and management behaviours. The psychometric properties of the questionnaire will also be further tested throughout the future research program, the results of which will be used to refine the measure and enhance the psychometric properties of the instrument.

Appendix A contains the activity timeline compiled by The University of Newcastle Human Factors Group indicating the research activities undertaken for the completion of Project 1: Stage 1.

### 5.3 Introductory Materials

The literature review (section 3 of the report) was conducted as the first phase of an extended research project aiming to customise a safety culture survey for the Australian coal mining industry. Firstly, various definitions and conceptual models of safety culture were discussed in the review to justify the use of a questionnaire device when examining safety culture. Several definitions consistently described safety culture as consisting of three elements: psychological, behavioural, and situational. Assessment of each element is considered necessary to gain a reliable measure of safety culture. A questionnaire is the only scientific measurement tool able to incorporate all three elements.

The literature review identified factor structures reported in a number of studies from a variety of organisations to be used as a topic guide/discussion points in subsequent focus group sessions. Focus groups are an intermediate step in safety culture questionnaire development, which are able to identify context-specific critical factors of safety culture (i.e., those key contributing factors for each individual mine). The section 3 review further revealed empirical evidence to suggest the critical factors of safety culture may be context-specific and/or an artefact of questionnaire design. Hence, focus groups are considered an essential element of safety culture questionnaire development (and content verification).

Although critical factors in the literature review were found to be context-specific, common critical factors were also identified in the literature review. Identified in at least half of the studies reviewed were the following safety issues: management commitment, individual responsibility, risk perception, safety systems, training, the prioritisation of safety/production, and communication. This report (and the extended research project) examines the extent to which these

critical factors and additional factors (specific to the coal mining industry [as identified in the focus groups held at a sample of open-cut and underground coal mining installations in the Hunter Region]), can be generalised to the wider coal mining industry.

In order to establish the reasons for the perceived shortcomings of safety cultures within the Australian coal mining industry it is necessary to determine which factors are important for safety culture: as has been done in other industries for the workforce and management (Flin, Mearns, O'Connor, & Bryden, 2000; Mearns, Flin, Gordon, & Fleming, 2001; Sorensen, 2002; Zohar, 1980). This study aimed to establish that critical factors of safety culture can be elucidated through a literature review and through the use of focus groups with all levels of employment within the relevant pilot mines. Once the factors were established a pre-existing questionnaire can be modified based on these factors (and terminology suiting the national coal industry) to assess which areas of the worker and management safety culture are affecting overall safety behaviours. This study was the first step in the process of developing a safety culture questionnaire tailored to the Australian coal mining industry.

The ultimate goal of this research was to incorporate the critical factors identified in the literature review and focus groups into the development of a safety culture survey, customised for the Australian coal mining industry. The results of the experimental stage of Stage 1 of Project 1 (Phase 1: focus groups; Phase 2: SMQ-1) are detailed in this section of the report.

## 5.4 Aim of Project 1

The overall aim of the extended research program was to scientifically assess and improve safety culture within the Australian coal mining industry. Furthermore, we expect to be able to quantify (in the long term) how improved safety results in improved productivity in terms of reduced missed work time and increased tonnage produced. As outlined in section 5.2, the research program consists of three distinct projects, each comprising of a number of components. This section of the research report relates to Stage 1 of Project 1.

The aim of Project 1: Stage 1 was to identify critical factors of safety culture in the Australian coal mining industry. A further aim was to explore for possible differences in the critical factors of safety culture in underground and an open-cut coal mines and also according to hierarchical level or occupational group. The broader objective of Project 1: Stage 1 was to identify behaviours in the coal and similar industries that are associated with positive safety culture from which we can develop/revise a questionnaire based measurement tool to assess the prevailing safety culture in Australian coal mines.

The aim of Project 1: Stage 2 was to further revise the questionnaire utilised in Project 1: Stage 1 and to evaluate the ability of this questionnaire (adapted from the UK offshore oil industry) to assess the safety culture of the Australian coal mining industry.

The wider outcomes of Project 1 are further aimed at producing recommendations for expansion of the research into latter project stages of the extended research program. The research objectives for the latter stages of the research program are outlined in section 6 of the extended report.

## 5.5 Hypothesis

Several hypotheses have been developed from the empirical and theoretical review completed as part of Project 1: Stage 1 (refer to section 3 of the extended report for detailed information). These research expectations are stated below:

### **Hypothesis 1**

The first hypothesis to be examined was that management commitment, individual responsibility, risk, safety systems and procedures, training, the prioritisation of safety and production, and communication will be identified as critical safety issues in focus groups conducted at a sample of underground and open-cut coal mines in Australia. Flin et al. (2000) suggests there may be a core set of critical factors of safety culture, and the literature review conducted as part of this study supports this suggestion. The critical factors identified in over half the studies reviewed were those stated above.

### **Hypothesis 2**

A second hypothesis was that management commitment, individual responsibility, risk, safety systems and procedures, training, the prioritisation of safety and production, and communication will be identified as the critical issues of safety in Task 1 of the focus groups. In Task 1 individuals were asked to record their personal perceptions of the top five safety issues. Again, we would expect the same safety issues identified in the focus groups to be identified as a result of Task 1, as these safety issues correspond with the critical factors identified in over half the studies reviewed. Task 1 was included in the study to control for the possible over representation of opinions in focus groups by dominant individuals, a

problem noted by Cox and Cheyne (2000). As we expect focus group data to accurately represent participant's views, we therefore expect identical safety issues to be presented in the focus groups as in Task 1.

### **Hypothesis 3**

The third hypothesis postulates that differences will be identified in the frequency of specific safety issues between management and workers in the focus group sessions and in Task 1 of the focus groups, since Pitzer (1998) found differing perceptions between leadership levels and operator levels (miners) in the minerals industry as a whole 'especially the coal sector'. A further research question explored possible differences in perceptions of safety issues at the supervisor (deputy) level, as differences at the supervisor level have been identified in a number of studies (Harvey, Bolam, & Gregory, 1999; Clarke, 1999; Arboleda, Morrow, Crum, & Shelley, 2003). Differences in the importance placed on each critical safety issue for trade's people (fitters and mechanics) and miners were also explored. Cox and Cheyne (2000) have found differences in the critical factors of safety culture for different occupational groups and perceived level of responsibility, according to job function. This aspect was also explored for possible differences between mines and between occupational groups in the underground and open-cut mines.

### **Hypothesis 4**

The fourth hypothesis extends on the third hypothesis exploring possible differences in perceptions of safety issues at the supervisor (deputy) level (Harvey et al., 1999; Clarke, 1999; Arboleda et al., 2003) and other occupational groups

(Cox & Cheyne, 2000) in the context of perceived responsibility for safety. Task 2 of the focus groups asks participants to make comment on whom they believe is responsible for safety. Possible differences between open-cut and underground mines were explored.

### **Hypothesis 5**

A fifth hypothesis postulated that management commitment, individual responsibility, safety systems and procedures, communication, and the prioritisation of safety and production were identified as critical factors of safety culture from questionnaires administered across a sample of underground and open-cut coal mines in Australia, providing that these safety issues were identified in the focus groups. We expect that if the questionnaire reliably assesses the safety culture of the Australian coal mining industry then the critical safety issues found in the focus groups would be identified as critical factors in the questionnaire. However, critical factors identified by questionnaire measurement are partly an artefact of questionnaire design (Williamson, Feyer, Cairns, & Biancotti, 1997). As such, one would only expect to derive factors from the questionnaire that are adequately assessed. Since the questionnaire used in this study has only one question relating to training and one question for environmental risk, it is suggested that these factors will not be found as critical factors of safety culture by the questionnaire. They may however be identified as sub-components of other factors. Management commitment, individual responsibility, safety systems and procedures, communication, and the prioritisation of safety and production are incorporated (to differing degrees) into the questionnaire used in this study and therefore are expected to be identified as critical factors of safety

culture. Again no differences were expected between the critical safety issues in the underground and open-cut coal mines, as Pitzer (1998) found only slight differences in safety culture of underground and open-cut mines in the minerals industry as a whole.

### **Hypothesis 6**

Due to the context-specific nature of safety culture, it is additionally possible that factors not identified in the literature review may be identified in the focus groups as critical factor of safety culture in the mining industry.

### **Hypothesis 7**

It is further hypothesised that no difference will be identified between the frequency of critical safety issues (in the focus groups, task 1 of the focus groups, and the questionnaire) in the underground and open-cut coal mines. Supporting this hypothesis is the findings of Pitzer (1998) where only slight differences in safety culture were identified between underground and open-cut mines in the minerals industry as a whole. Further supportive of this hypothesis is that the mines involved in this study are situated in the same region.

## 5.6 Overview

The role of safety culture in the causation of accidents within High Reliability Industries (HRIs) such as aviation, transport, off-shore oil platforms, and coal mining continues to be a source of investigation on an international scale. On a national level, large amounts of resources are dedicated to improving safe work practices and policies within the Australian coal mining industry on an annual basis. Investigation reveals this commitment has not yet produced a consistent reduction in the annual number of accidents, injuries, and fatalities. Research has identified safety culture to be comprised of three subcomponents: the psychological, behavioural, and situational elements of safety culture hold a critical role in maintaining the safety and efficiency of HRI operations. Safe outcomes are dependent upon a positive safety culture across the entire workforce. Identification of the critical factors contributing to safety culture (at individual mines, on a national level, and on an international scale) enables the development of innovative error prevention strategies at both the individual and organisational level. These factors such as employee perceptions of management commitment to safety, individual responsibility, the balance between production and safety, training, risk-taking, and communication may be specific to individual organisations, or common across industries and nations, or a combination of both. Mine worker's perceptions regarding safety and responsibility have become vitally important in the drive to consistently lower the number of accidents and deaths that occur in the coal industry each year. This section of the report extends the comprehensive review of scientific literature contained in section 3 of the extended report (focussed on identifying critical factors contributing to safety culture across a variety of HRIs and assessing their relevance to the Australian coal mining

industry) and represents the first stage of an extended research program ultimately aiming to establish a national measure of safety culture for the Australian coal mining industry.

The research (supplementary to the literature review) was conducted in two parts: Phase 1 (focus groups) and Phase 2 (questionnaire). The literature review identified a core set of critical safety factors across a variety of HRIs. Discussion of these factors and wider issues relating to safety and safety culture were incorporated into the schedule for focus groups held with a representative sample of the organisation (including all levels of the workforce: miners, supervisors, and managers) at two underground coal mines and one open cut coal mine in the Hunter Region. The focus groups served to assess the applicability of the core set of critical factors to the Australian coal mining industry. Each of the core factors identified in the literature review (management commitment, individual responsibility, environmental risk, safety systems and procedures, the prioritisation of safety and production, communication, and training) were identified in focus groups as were additional issues for each mine. Differences were further found for the frequency of safety issues across hierarchical and occupational groups (miners, deputies, managers, night miners, and trades).

Phase 2 of the research involved administration of a Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-1). Questionnaire packs were distributed across all levels of the workforce (including miners, supervisors, and management) at the same three mines. The response rate averaged 25.6% across the three mines involved in the research. It was hypothesised that the critical factors identified in the literature review and the focus groups would additionally be identified in the questionnaire.

Essentially this hypothesis was supported with some variation between each mine and in terms of sequence.

The study recommends, as anticipated, revision of SMQ-1 according to a forced 6-factor model as identified through statistical analysis of the questionnaire data for the three participating mines. It is further recommended questionnaire revision be considered through incorporation of the issues identified in the focus groups as a further means of creating a questionnaire that is tailored to the Australian coal mining industry. Critical factors of safety culture have been identified in Project 1: Stage 1. Further research is required to conclude Project 1 and to meet the objectives of the extended research program.

## 5.7 Introduction

Positive safety culture has been identified as an important determinant of organisational safety performance. Considerable debate does however surround the actual definition of safety culture and also the critical factors that contribute to a positive (or negative) safety culture. Further debate has been generated through the conceptual definition of safety climate and its differentiation to safety culture. A widely accepted definition of safety culture is that proposed by the Advisory Committee on the Safety of Nuclear Installations (ACSNI, 1993). The ACSNI definition describes safety culture as the product of values, attitudes, perceptions, skills, and behaviours from all individuals and groups within an organisation in relation to safety. The ACSNI definition purports the existence of three main components of safety culture: personal, behavioural, and situational elements, further supported by Cooper (2000). The personal element relates to the psychological factors of the workforce. The behavioural component refers to the work behaviour of employees. The situational element relates specifically to safety systems and procedures in existence within the organisation. The personal component has been described as the primary component of safety culture (Cheyne, Oliver, Tomas, & Cox, 2002; Cox & Cox, 1991; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Pidgeon, 1998) and further identified as representing the 'safety climate' of an organisation (Arboleda et al., 2003; Cox & Cox, 1991).

Safety climate has long been used interchangeably and mistakenly with safety culture. Research has shown safety climate to be distinct to, but not isolated from, safety culture (Mearns, Flin, Gordon, & Fleming, 1998; Mearns & Flin, 1999). Safety climate has been shown to be a part of safety culture, having been described as a snap shot of a workforce's attitudes to and perceptions of safety at

a particular point in time, providing an indication of the underlying safety culture present in the organisation (Mearns, Flin, Fleming, & Gordon, 1997 as cited in Fleming, 2003). Safety climate can be seen as 'culture in the making' (Guldenmund, 2000). As such identification of critical factors relating to safety culture, will also capture safety climate issues.

In light of the acknowledgement of three main components of safety culture, it is considered necessary to measure each of these components either separately or within a single design to achieve a reliable measure of an organisation's safety culture. Separate measures would include the use of a questionnaire for the psychological component, observation or checklists for the behavioural component, and audit or inspections for the situational component of safety culture. The only scientific means by which all three components of safety culture may be examined in the one measurement is to use a questionnaire. This method would include items relating to attitudes, perceptions, behaviours, and systems/procedures components to adequately measure safety culture.

Identification of critical factors of safety culture (through scientific measurement such as questionnaires) allows organisations to target areas for safety improvements. Critical factors identified from literature reviews have traditionally been used as direction in the design of safety culture questionnaires. More recently however, researchers are incorporating an intermediate step: focus groups. Focus groups are beneficial as they indicate the context-specific critical factors of safety culture (i.e., for a particular industry or an individual mine). Focus groups however, cannot take place without initially conducting a literature review as literature reviews identify the non-specific critical factors of safety culture for discussion guides in the focus groups. The information collected from focus

groups as well as that gathered in the review of empirical and theoretical literature provide substantive guidance for development of a questionnaire. Research has shown identified critical factors of safety culture may be an artefact of questionnaire design. As such the process of literature reviews and focus groups is a vital component of questionnaire design.

This research has followed the above stated steps in the development of a national measure of safety culture: (1) literature review, (2) focus groups conducted at three coal mines in the Hunter Region, and (3) adaptation of a safety management questionnaire for the Australian coal industry. This section of the extended report presents the findings from the focus groups conducted and the questionnaire administered at three Hunter Region coal mines (including both open-cut and underground) in 2003. The research has been conducted in supplementary reference to the literature review (contained in section 3 of the extended report): the findings of which are presented below.

### **5.7.1 Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified in the Literature Review**

A review of scientific literature, both theoretical and empirical, from a number of HRIs across a variety of nations was conducted in order to identify a set of core critical factors of safety culture. The identified factors serve as a test-bed for criteria inclusions in both the focus group discussions and the questionnaire as incorporated into the methodology of this research project. While some discrepancy was revealed in terms of factors and the ranked order of importance across the various studies reviewed, a core set of critical factors was determined (through repeated identification) as holding significant influence over and impact on safety culture in terms of development, maintenance, and change. The critical

factors of safety culture identified in the literature review are presented in Table 5.3 below in order of importance (determined through frequency of identification).

Table 5.3

*Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified in the Literature Review*

<b>Ranked Order of Influence over Safety</b>	<b>Critical Factor of Safety Culture</b>
1	Management commitment
2	Individual responsibility
3	Perceived level of risk
4	Training
5	Safety systems and procedures
6	The prioritisation of safety and production
7	Communication
8	Importance of safety
9	Risk-taking/safety behaviour
10	Environmental risk

The critical factors included in the table above are considered the 'core set' of factors to which comparisons and reference will be made throughout this report. The above factors relate to safety issues that contribute to safety culture. Each factor is made up of and driven by a number of sub-component issues. The sub-components will typically vary for each mine as will the ranked order of influence over safety. Expansion of the factors identified in Table 5.3 together with typical examples of their component issues is contained in Table 5.4 following.

The literature review was conducted as the theoretical stage of Project 1: Stage 1. This segment of the research was followed by the experimental stage of Project 1: Stage 1, comprised of Phase 1 (focus groups) and Phase 2 (questionnaire) conducted at three mines in the Hunter Region. The methodology

Table 5.4

*Critical Factors of Safety Culture and Typical Safety Sub-component Issues*

<b>Critical Factors of Safety Culture</b>	<b>Sub-component Issues</b>
Management commitment	Care and concern shown by management; safety focus; covering their backs; punishment; role modelling
Individual responsibility	Individual responsibility for safety; safety and hazard education; general awareness; responsibility for others
Perceived level of risk	Awareness of safety; hazard awareness; decision-making; pressure (production/workmates); habitual performance
Training	Training; re-training; funds allocated to training; learning outcomes; multi-skilling; experience of the instructors
Safety systems	Standard operating procedures; rules; general procedures; risk assessments; compensation systems
The prioritisation of safety/production	The balance between safety and production; work pressure; pressure to take risks; manning; fatigue; the cost of safety
Communication	Communication pathways; the delivery of messages; flow of communication; open channels for feedback
Importance of safety	Knowledge of safety related issues; decision-making; personal prioritisation; experience; past safety incidents
Risk-taking/safety behaviour	Risk-taking; short-cuts; pressure to take short-cuts; team dynamics; personal protective equipment; age; experience
Environmental risk	Environmental hazards; working with machinery; uneven ground; working conditions; roadways; noise; fumes; dust

and results for the experimental stage Project 1: Stage 1 is presented below. The mines are not identified during the course of this report. Rather, coded reference is

made to 'Mine A'; 'Mine B'; and 'Mine C'. Mines A and B are underground coal mines (UG Mine A; UG Mine B), while Mine C is an open-cut mine (OC Mine C).

## **5.8 Phase 1: Focus Groups**

The critical factors probed for in safety culture questionnaires have typically been based solely on literature reviews, however a number of researchers in recent studies have utilised focus group sessions as an intermediate step in questionnaire development (Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Mearns et al., 2001). Focus groups are used in addition to literature reviews to ensure the critical safety issues specific to the organisation are identified (and included in the questionnaire). Focus groups are also considered to be beneficial as they involve the workforce in the creation of a questionnaire, creating a sense of ownership for the measurement tool among employees (Cox & Flin, 1998). This research involved focus groups being conducted on-site by The University research team at each of the participating mines: the details of which are outlined below. Note: where present, the miscellaneous category was comprised of minor issue that were mentioned less than 5% of the time which further did not related to a larger (or more common) factor category.

### **5.8.1 Phase 1: Method**

#### **5.8.1.1 Participants**

Focus groups were held at each of the three Hunter Region coal mines participating in the study: six focus groups were held at UG Mine A with 36 participants; five focus groups were held at UG Mine B with 28 participants; a single focus group was conducted at OC Mine C with 5 participants. This

combined sample typically included representation from mine workers (day, afternoon, and night shift) on-site, injured workers, tradesmen, maintenance staff, deputies, under-managers, middle and executive management. Participants were recruited internally through expressions of interest. Participation was voluntary, anonymous, and all information was treated as confidential by the research team: participants were further asked not to discuss the session, individual comments, or arising general issues with others. Groups were collated with the assistance of the safety training coordinator following the guidance of Cox and Cheyne (2000) where each group consisted of individuals within the same occupation category in order to promote open discussion.

#### **5.8.1.2 Materials**

Information statements were distributed and discussed with participants prior to formal commencement of the session, which included information on the aims and objectives of the project together with ethical information such as privacy, use of the data, and feedback. The focus group sessions were audio-tape recorded for transcription purposes which supplemented written notes taken throughout each session. Pens and paper were also given to each participant for completion of two written tasks near the end of the session.

#### **5.8.1.3 Procedure**

Each focus group contained a small number of participants (approximately 6-10 individuals per group). Groups were limited to a small number to enable greater ease of conversation within the allocated time. Only those individuals at a similar level of seniority (occupational group) were assigned to the same focus

group, in order to further enable (and encourage) open discussion (Cox & Cheyne, 2000). Initially, participants were introduced to the research team and an overview of the project and session procedures was discussed. Participants were informed of their ethical rights such as the right to withdraw from participation in the focus group at any stage without giving a reason and free from consequence. Further details were contained in the information statement of which participants retained a copy. Each focus group lasted approximately 90 minutes where the discussion was audio-tape recorded to supplement written-notes for transcription purposes. The quality control and transcription purpose of the audio-taping and note-taking was explained to participants. Further, it was explained that no identifying information would be recorded or transcribed into the results, and that once the tapes had been transcribed they would be erased.

Each focus group was facilitated by the University research team. Participants were asked to discuss a number of topics surrounding the central theme of safety and safety culture. An example of discussed topics include:

1. What are the requirements for a positive safety culture?
2. What behaviours should managers display to demonstrate they are committed to safety?
3. What do you believe the critical factors contributing to safety are?
4. How can safety be effectively managed?
5. What are some positive safety initiatives at your location?

Participants were lead into discuss by some thought provoking statements relating to the above and typically a request for someone to make a comment to start the discussion. The focus group discussion was primarily self-run with the

facilitator interjecting only to clarify an issue, end discussion of a well-addressed topic in order to move onto another topic, to ask for consensus or disagreement on an issue, and to include the more passive members of the group.

Nearing completion of the focus group session, participants were asked to complete two written tasks: each task took up to 5 minutes to complete. For Task 1, participants were asked to write down on a piece of paper what they personally perceived as the top 5 most important safety issues at their mine. For Task 2, participants were asked to write down who they believed held the top 3 levels of responsibility for safety in terms of job function.

Each focus group concluded with a summary of the key issues discussed during the session and information was provided on the continuing research program. Participants were thanked for their involvement and advised of feedback time availability and processes. Participants were further informed that participation in this phase of the research did not obligate them to participate in supplementary phases of the research: however participation was not limited or restricted to one phase of the project.

### **5.8.2 Phase 1: Results**

Focus group discussions were transcribed (from written notes and audio-tape recordings) categorically in order to identify frequency of certain topics and those critical factors of safety culture identified in the literature review. The topics were further ranked order of importance according to the frequency distribution. Similarly, the data obtained from Task 1 and Task 2 in the focus groups was analysed according to frequency. The findings for each mine are presented in the following sections.

### 5.8.2.1 Critical Factors Identified for UG Mine A

The following section presents the findings of the focus group discussions and the two written tasks held at UG Mine A with 36 participants from a range of occupational groups.

#### 5.8.2.1.1 Focus Group Discussions

Table 5.5 below presents a summary table of the safety issues discussed during the focus groups conducted at UG Mine A. The table indicates the ranked order of importance of factor categories in terms of frequency of discussion. Please refer to Table 5.4 for typical examples of the sub-components of the factor categories included in Table 5.5.

Table 5.5

*Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified from Focus Group Discussions Held at UG Mine A*

<b>Factor Category</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Safety/production	108	25%
Management commitment	65	15%
Safety systems & procedures	56	13%
Communication	53	12%
Training	49	11%
Individual responsibility	39	9%
Risk-taking/safety behaviour	36	8%
Environmental risk	26	6%

### 5.8.2.1.2 Focus Group Task 1

Task 1 of the focus group asked participants to identify the top 5 critical issues of safety and safety culture at their mine. Following (Table 5.6) is a summary table of the findings for this task at UG Mine A. The table presents the identified critical factors in the ranked order of importance (as determined by participant written responses). Contained in Table 5.4 are sub-component expansions of the factor categories included in Table 5.6 for further reference.

Table 5.6

*The Top 5 Critical Factors of Safety Identified from Focus Group Task 1 at UG Mine A*

<b>Factor Category</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Safety/production	22	17%
Environmental risk	22	17%
Individual responsibility	20	16%
Training	17	13%
Management Commitment	13	10%
Communication	12	9%
Safety systems/procedures	9	7%
Risk-taking/safety behaviour	4	3%

### 5.8.2.1.3 Focus Group Task 2

Table 5.7 following presents the summary findings of Task 2 of the focus groups held at UG Mine A. Task 2 relates to participant perceptions of who is responsible for safety in terms of job function. The data has been divided into responses according to occupational group.

Table 5.7

*The Top 3 Levels of Responsibility for Safety Identified from Focus Group Task 2 at UG Mine A*

<b>Responsibility Level</b>	<b>Miners</b>	<b>Trades</b>	<b>Staff</b>	<b>Deputies</b>
<b>1</b>	Management	Individual	Individual	Management
<b>2</b>	Individual	Management	Middle Management	Everybody
<b>3</b>	Middle Management	Miscellaneous	Management	Individual

### **5.8.2.2 Critical Factors Identified for UG Mine B**

The following section presents the findings of the focus group discussions and the two written tasks held at UG Mine B with 28 participants from a range of occupational groups.

#### **5.8.2.2.1 Focus Group Discussions**

The safety issues discussed during the focus groups held at Mine B have been collated in terms of frequency as presented in Table 5.8 following. The factor categories are essentially ranked in order of perceived importance: weighted from the discussion. Refer to Table 5.4 for typical factor category expansions. Note the vast majority of safety issues (factor categories) revealed in focus group discussions at UG Mine A (Table 5.5) have also been identified as critically important from focus group discussions at UG Mine B: while some variance is evident for ranked order.

Table 5.8

*Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified from Focus Group Discussions Held at UG Mine B*

<b>Factor Category</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Safety/production	58	12%
Safety systems & procedures	55	11.5%
Training	51	10.5%
Management commitment	50	10%
Litigation	41	8.5%
Risk	40	8%
Shift issues	36	7.5%
Personal limitations	34	7%
Communication	32	6.5%
Reduction of the workforce	27	5.5%
Environment	27	5.5%
Safety equipment	26	5%

#### **5.8.2.2.2 Focus Group Task 1**

Identification of the top 5 critical issues of safety was the focus of the first written task of the focus groups conducted at UG Mine B. Table 5.9 following presents a summary of those safety factors identified as critically important by participants, ranked in order of importance according to a frequency analysis of the data. Factor category expansions are contained in Table 5.4 for guiding reference. Note the similarity between the responses for UG Mine B (Table 5.9) and the responses for UG Mine A (Table 5.6). Additional factors have also been identified for UG Mine B not included in the original core set of critical factors

identified from the literature review (contained in Table 5.3) indicating preliminary context-dependent variables have been identified for UG Mine B.

Table 5.9

*The Top 5 Critical Factors of Safety Identified from Focus Group Task 1 at UG Mine B*

<b>Factor Category</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Training	90	25%
Safety attitudes	40	11%
Safety systems/procedures	38	10.5%
Management commitment	32	9%
Reduction of workforce / Job security	32	9%
Safety equipment	30	8%
Personal limitations	21	6%
Safety/production	20	5.5%
Communication	16	4.5%
Shift (length/type)	16	4.5%
Environmental Risk	14	4%
Risk	6	2%
Litigation	4	1%
New mining procedures	2	0.5%

### **5.8.2.2.3 Focus Group Task 2**

Data was gathered from focus group participants at UG Mine B in a second written task where perceptions of the top 3 levels of responsibility for safety were recorded. Table 5.10 following presents the summary findings of focus group task 2, divided into responses according to occupational group. Where more than one

position is listed in the same row of the table, this indicates even weighting was given, for example under-managers in this sample held the perception that the individual and management equally hold the first level of responsibility for safety. The similarity of responses is evident between UG Mine A and UG Mine B for this task as is the prevalence of the role of the individual in safety management.

Table 5.10

*The Top 3 Levels of Responsibility for Safety Identified from Focus Group Task 2 at Mine B*

Level of Responsibility	Under-managers	Production (Day)	Eng. Team Leader (day)	Production & Trades (Afternoon)	Deputies
1	Individual / Management	Individual	Management	Individual	Individual
2	Supervisors	Under-manager	Individual	Management	Under-manager / Deputies
3	--	Management	Other	Under-manager	--

### 5.8.2.3 Critical Factors Identified for OC Mine C

The following section presents the findings of discussions held OC Mine C with 5 participants as part of a single focus group. The findings from the two associated written tasks are also presented.

#### 5.8.2.3.1 Focus Group Discussions

Table 5.11 following presents a summary of the safety related issues discussed during the focus group held at OC Mine C. The discussed factor

categories have been collated in terms of frequency, as such they are presented in order of importance as determined by weightings from participant discussion. For reference, expansions of typical sub-components of the factor categories are presented in Table 5.4. Note this sample did not include representation from management. Similarity between OC Mine C and UG Mines A and B are again evident in the focus group discussions and the core set of critical factors of safety culture identified in the literature review (Table 5.3). Similarity also exists between the additional factors (outside the core set) identified for OC Mine C and those context-dependent factors identified at UG Mine B: suggesting these additional factors may not necessarily be domain (OC and/or UG) specific and highlighting an area for further investigation.

Table 5.11

*Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified from Focus Group Discussions Held at OC Mine C*

<b>Factor Category</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Management commitment	18	14%
Safety systems/procedures	14	11%
Shift type	13	10%
Safety equipment	13	10%
Safety attitudes	13	10%
Safety/production	12	9%
Personal limitations	11	8.5%
Communication	11	8.5%
Training	6	4.5%
Contractors	6	4.5%
Risk	6	4.5%
Individual responsibility	5	4%

### 5.8.2.3.2 Focus Group Task 1

The first written task of the single focus group held at OC Mine C asked participants to record their perceptions of the top 5 critical issues of safety at their mine. The following table (Table 5.12) presents a summary of the critical factors identified in Task 1, listed in order of importance according to a frequency analysis of the data. Factor category expansions are contained in Table 5.4 for guiding reference. The similarity between the factors identified in focus group task 1 for OC Mine C and the core set of critical factors identified in the literature review (contained in Table 5.3) is highly evident. Similarity also exists for the findings of this task at OC Mine C with the akin results from UG Mines A and B. Again it is important to note this focus group was conducted with only 5 participants from a sample which did not contain representation from individuals in managerial positions.

Table 5.12

*The Top 5 Critical Factors of Safety Identified from Focus Group Task 1 at OC Mine C*

<b>Factor Category</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
Production/Safety	16	21%
Individual Responsibility	14	18%
Management Commitment	12	16%
Communication	10	13%
Training	9	12%
Systems/Procedures	9	12%
Risk-taking/Safety Behaviour	4	5%
Environmental Risk	2	3%

### 5.8.2.3.3 Focus Group Task 2

The second written task of the focus group held at OC Mine C asked participants to record their perceptions of the top 3 levels of responsibility for safety, according to job function. Table 5.13 below presents the summary findings. Results for this task were not classified according to occupational group as the sample included only 5 members of the workforce. Representation was not provided from management for this particular mine in the focus group. Once again however, the prevalence of the individual as holding first order of responsibility for safety is evident.

Table 5.13

*The Top 3 Levels of Responsibility for Safety Identified from Focus Group Task 2 at OC Mine C*

<b>Level of responsibility</b>	<b>Job Function</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Percentage</b>
1	Individual	15	48%
2	Management	8	26%
3	Workmates	7	23%

### 5.8.2.4 Phase 1: Comparative Analysis

Further statistical analysis was investigated for the above data obtained from the focus group discussions, focus group task 1, and focus group task 2, for each of the three mines involved in the study to examine any differences between occupational groups. As a result of the small sample size for OC Mine C (5 participants), it was determined further comparative analysis could not be

executed within the scope of the selected statistical measures. Furthermore, focus groups conducted at OC Mine C did not contain representation from managerial positions. As such the data from OC Mine C was removed from the combined data set for this particular analysis. Comparative analysis was therefore conducted only between UG Mine A and UG Mine B. Essentially, the analysis was conducted to establish whether there were differences between the levels of employment (position) and perceptions of safety issues and levels responsibility in the underground environment.

Chi square analysis (specifically the Monte Carlo exact test) was conducted on the collective Phase 1 data from UG Mine A and UG Mine B using Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) for Windows, Version 11.5. Chi square was considered significant at the  $p < .05$  level as were individual chi square contributions. The  $p = .05$  level for individual chi square contributions with 1 *df* equates to a value 3.84, therefore values  $>3.84$  were considered significant and are highlighted (\*) in individual component tables.

For all chi squared tests the null hypothesis was that there would be no significant difference between either position verses level of responsibility and critical factors, or the two different mines verses level of responsibility and critical factors. In each case the null was rejected. It is important to note the focus groups were a small representative sample from each mine: UG Mine A 36 participants; UG Mine B 28 participants – approximately 4-6 individuals from each occupational group. As such the following results are to be considered a guide and indicative of areas for further research.

#### 5.8.2.4.1 Focus Group Discussions: Occupational Differences

Chi square analysis was performed on the data obtained from the transcribed, categorised focus group discussions held at UG Mine A and UG Mine B according to occupational groups.

The frequency of safety issues raised in focus groups at UG Mine A were further analysed according to different occupational groups. As there were two day/afternoon focus group sessions at UG Mine A, the scores and percentages shown for the day/afternoon group are the average of the two groups. Chi square analysis showed significant differences in frequency of safety issues across occupational groups  $\chi^2 (32, N = 483) = 125.32, p = .00$ . The outcome resulted in differences in frequencies across occupational groups for the safety issues: communication, management commitment, miscellaneous, the prioritisation of safety and production, risk-taking/safety behaviour, and safety systems and procedures. Compared to other occupational groups the day/afternoon shift (from the focus group discussions) has a significantly higher than average frequency for communication and a significantly lower than average frequency for the prioritisation of safety and production as well as safety systems and procedures. Deputies had a significantly higher than average frequency for the miscellaneous category. Managers had a significantly higher than average frequency for safety systems and procedures. The night shift group had a significantly higher than average frequency for the prioritisation of safety and production as well as risk-taking/safety behaviour and a significantly lower than average frequency for safety systems and procedures. The trades group had a significantly higher than average frequency for management commitment and a significantly lower than average frequency for risk and safety behaviour. The frequency of the environmental risk,

individual responsibility, and training safety issues were not significantly different across occupational groups for UG Mine A.

The critical factors identified in the focus group discussions were also analysed for UG Mine B using chi square to ascertain whether there was a significant effect of position on perceived critical factors. Once again the point of significance was 3.84. The chi square test was significant  $\chi^2(76, N = 578) = 216.69, p = .000$ . There were 17 points that reached significance indicating some form of difference caused by the interaction of position on perceived critical factors. These factors included: reduction of the workforce, risk, safety equipment, individual responsibility, management commitment, safety attitudes, training, and communication among others. Compared to other occupational groups the under-managers involved in the focus groups at UG Mine B had a significantly higher than average frequency for reduction of the workforce, risk, individual responsibility, general site issues, and those issues arising from and relating to fatality. Production workers on the day shift had a significantly higher than average frequency for reduction of the workforce, risk, safety equipment, safety systems and procedures, as well as environmental issues. Engineering staff/team leaders did not significantly differ to any other occupational group in terms of frequency of discussion of particular safety issues. The production and trades workers on afternoon shift had a significantly higher than average frequency for management, new mining methods, reduction of workforce, safety attitudes, safety equipment, and training. Deputies had a significantly higher than average frequency for the communication category. The frequency of the safety issues bonus structure, litigation, personal limitations, and shift length/type were not significantly different across occupational groups for UG Mine B.

#### 5.8.2.4.2 Focus Group Task 1: Occupational Differences

For the focus group task 1, chi square analysis revealed several critical factors identified in the written task reached a level of significance at the .05 level for both UG mines, further revealing several differences between occupational groups on responses for this task.

Chi square analysis of the focus group task 1 data for UG Mine A showed a significant difference in frequency of safety issues across occupational groups  $\chi^2(32, N = 128) = 54.40, p = .00$ . The analysis shows that compared to other occupational groups, the day/afternoon shift group had a significantly higher than average frequency for the miscellaneous category. Management had a significantly higher frequency for safety systems and procedures and the night shift group had a significantly higher than average frequency for risk-taking/safety behaviour. There were no significant differences in frequency of communication, environmental risk, individual responsibility, management commitment, the prioritisation of safety and production, and training safety issues across occupational groups at UG Mine A.

The written critical factor data obtained from task 1 of the focus group for UG Mine B was also analysed using chi square to ascertain whether there was any significant effect of position. The chi square test was significant  $\chi^2(52, N = 363) = 283.36, p = .000$ . There were 25 individual chi square cells that reached or exceeded the significance point of 3.84. These factors included safety equipment, shift length/type, safety systems and procedures, training, and the reduction of the workforce among others. Compared to other occupational groups the under-managers involved in the focus groups at UG Mine B for task 1 had a significantly

higher than average frequency for environmental issues, risk, safety attitudes, and safety systems and procedures. Production workers on the day shift had a significantly higher than average frequency for communication, safety attitudes, safety equipment, as well as safety systems and procedures. Engineering staff/team leaders had a significantly higher than average frequency for litigation, reduction of the workforce, safety equipment, shift length and type, as well as safety systems and procedures. The production and trades workers on afternoon shift had a significantly higher than average frequency for management commitment, safety equipment, shift length/type, and training. Deputies had a significantly higher than average frequency for new mining methods, personal limitations, the prioritisation of safety and production, as well as safety equipment and a significantly lower than average frequency for the safety issue of training.

#### **5.8.2.4.3 Focus Group Task 2: Occupational Differences**

For task 2 of the focus group, written responses for perceived level of responsibility for safety were scored as follows: 3 for the first recorded level of responsibility, 2 for the second recorded level, and 1 for the third recorded level of responsibility. In situations where the individual wrote four levels of responsibility; last two responses were scored 0.5. The main categories of responses were typically recorded and individual, management, middle management, workmates, everybody, and an 'other' category. The other category was made up of those responses recorded less than 5% of the time including such positions as the safety training co-ordinator, engineers, and shareholders. The collective responses were again analysed with the chi square method according to occupational groups.

Responsibility for safety according to job function was separated according to occupational group for UG Mine A. Chi square analysis on the responsibility of safety according to job function across occupational groups was significant  $\chi^2(20, N = 215) = 32.66, p = .02$ . Individual chi square contributions appear in Table D1 (contained in Appendix D) and show that compared to other occupational groups deputies had a significantly higher than average frequency for the 'everybody' job function and trades had a significantly higher than average frequency for the 'other' job function. No other response reached significance at the 3.84 level for other occupational groups.

The data obtained from focus group task 2 at UG Mine B was also analysed using chi square, to test whether position had a bearing on perceived levels of responsibility. Chi square analysis revealed a significant effect of position verses levels of responsibility  $\chi^2(28, N = 169) = 36.86, p = .049$ . Individual chi square contributions appear in Table D2 (contained in Appendix D) and show that compared to other occupational groups engineering team leaders had a significantly higher than average frequency for the 'other' job function and deputies had a significantly lower than average frequency for the 'management' job function. No other response reached significance at the 3.84 level for other occupational groups.

### **5.8.3 Phase 1: Discussion**

Examination of the combined focus group data from UG Mine A, UG Mine B, and OC Mine C reveals the following safety critical issues common to all mines involved in this phase of the research: management commitment, the prioritisation of safety and production, training, safety systems/procedures, communication, and

environmental risk. In addition for at least two of the sample mines individual responsibility and risk-taking/safety behaviour also rated highly in frequency analysis of the combine focus group data set. The following issues were also drawn out of the focus groups at one mine: safety attitudes, reduction of workforce/job security, safety equipment, personal limitations, and shift issues.

As evident a core set of critical factors of safety culture is emerging from the focus groups and the review of the literature relevant to the Australian coal mining industry. This core set has remained largely invariant from Table 5.3, however it is of importance to note that the ordering/ranking of each factor category within that set may vary between mines. The identification of safety issues outside of this core set such as safety attitudes, job security, and so forth highlights the existence of context-dependent variables. Just as it is reasonable to expect variance surrounding the order of importance of the core set of critical factors, it is reasonable to anticipate relevant additional factors will be identified for each mine: divergence may be the result of differing safety systems and procedures, managerial strategies, workforces, safety incidents, and at an underlying level, differing climate and culture issues. For example restructuring may necessarily result in reductions in the workforce (as evident at UG Mine B at the time of the focus groups) signifying job insecurity would understandably be an issue of concern at that period in time.

The first hypothesis, that management commitment, individual responsibility, environmental risk, safety systems and procedures, training, the prioritisation of safety and production, and communication would be identified as critical safety issues in the focus groups sessions at the underground mines (UG Mine A and UG Mine B) and the open-cut mine (OC Mine C) involved in this

research was supported. Additional critical factors contributing to safety and safety culture were further identified as presented above. The second hypothesis that management commitment, individual responsibility, environmental risk, safety systems and procedures, training, the prioritisation of safety and production, and communication would be identified as critical safety issues in focus group task 1 at UG Mine A, UG Mine B, and UG Mine C was also supported. This suggests that the core critical factors of safety culture identified in several other industries (as presented in Table 5.3) are applicable to both underground and open-cut domains within the Australian coal mining industry. Due to the small sample sizes involved in the focus groups (and the pilot nature of Project 1: Stage 1) this generalisability is not to be considered a certainty at this stage of the research. It does however provide clear direction for extension of the research program, preliminary support for research objectives, and support for the factor structure of the safety management questionnaire (SMQ) employed during Project 1: Stage 1: Phase 2. Furthermore, analysis of the critical factors of safety and safety culture identified in both the focus group discussions and task 1 of the focus group revealed several context dependent critical safety issues, specific and limited to each individual mine. While this was anticipated, further research is required to examine the extent of influence and generalisability of these context-dependent variables. The latter part of hypothesis 2 was only supported in part. It was anticipated identical safety issues would be identified from the focus group discussion and focus group task 1. While the safety issues were essentially repeated in the discussion and the task 1, some variation did occur in terms of frequency according to each factor category.

Similar to the debate that critical factors identified through questionnaire measurement may be an artefact of questionnaire design (Williamson et al., 1997), critical factors identified through focus group discussions may reflect the perceptions of dominant group members (Cox & Cheyne, 2000). For this reason, Task 1 was incorporated into the focus group as a quality control mechanism and it is recommended for subsequent focus group studies. As presented, high levels of similarity of frequency of discussion and identification of certain critical 'factor categories' of safety culture occurred for each of the three mines. Task 1 has also been included as an open-ended question in the SMQ. Further quality control and correlation assessment of this will be conducted during Project 1: Stage 2 with analysis of the data collected from the revised SMQ: SMQ – 2 (Safety Management Questionnaire Revised Version 2). Although the critical factors of safety identified through task 1 of the focus groups were highly similar for each of the three mines participating in the research, differences did exist between the frequency of safety issues between mines, supporting both hypothesis 3 and the findings of the Pitzer (1998) study.

Past research has further revealed individuals holding supervisory level positions differ in their perceptions of safety issues to the wider workforce. Comparisons of this nature were not permissible for the OC Mine C due to the small sample size (5 participants) and the lack of supervisory/managerial personnel participating in the focus group. Comparison based on not only supervisory distinction but across all occupational groups was able to be conducted between UG Mine A and UG Mine B. As presented, the findings did indicate some differences between safety attitudes and perceptions amongst occupational groups. For UG Mine A differences in frequency between the focus

group discussions and task 1 were found between all occupational groups (as presented in Tables B1 and C1). The same is true for all occupational groups in the UG Mine B sample (as presented in Tables B2 and C2). Further investigation of this will be carried out in the continuing stages of the research: larger sample sizes will assist with greater reliability of such analysis. While differences were noted between occupational groups, great similarity also existed, as presented, between the UG mines. Furthermore, identified safety issues continued to reflect the core set (Table 5.3) of critical factors identified in the literature review for each of the mines.

Differences in responsibility for safety according to job function also differed between the mines providing support for the fourth hypothesis. Comparative power (between the three mines) was reduced due to the low sample size (and limited representation) of OC Mine C. Irrespectively, the prevalence of the critical role of the individual in safety management and the frequent identification of the individual as the first level of responsibility for safety was evident.

The structure in the open cut industry was under represented: one focus group with no management inclusion. Future stages of the research program will endeavour to involve more representative samples from each of the mines involves from both domains of the Australian coal mining industry.

The final undertaking for Project 1: Stage 1: Phase 1 was to ensure all critical factors of safety and safety culture identified during the collective focus group process were represented in the SMQ. It was determined the majority of those context-dependent variables identified for the individual mines which did not fit within the existing factor structure of the questionnaire would not be specifically included in the SMQ at this stage of development. The small nature of their

inclusion (< 5%) did not statistically warrant inclusion. It was determined (prior to the commencement of extensive SMQ modification) to include an open-ended section in the questionnaire including a section seeking additional comments as a continuing quality control process. Should the context-dependent additional factors arise again in the SMQ, there is scope for inclusion in future iterations of the questionnaire. In order to provide further guidance for the future development of this research program it is essential the main elements of safety culture (behaviours, attitudes, values, and perceptions) are examined. As previously stated focus groups provide strong indication of such forces and associated factors. It is essential additional research examines safety specific behaviours, attitudes, and perceptions of the workforce and management of the mines involved in this research across an extended sample of the workforce as the next stage after the focus groups. This will also occur in the current research through administration of a safety management questionnaire.

#### **5.8.4 Phase 1: Summary**

In summary, the focus groups collectively confirmed the core set (see Table 5.3) of critical factors identified in the literature review for each of the mines. Although individual work groups within specific mines may differ strongly on the emphasis for each of the factors identified. The purpose of the focus group was to search for commonalities rather than for difference, in that this process has been successful in confirming what the literature suggests.

The second point dealt with the issue of structure of responsibility for safety within a mine. In relation to responsibility for safety at their mine, the data is contained in Tables 5.7, 5.10 and 5.13 for each of the mines. The data is not

additive but overall one can conclude that the participants within the focus groups do understand that they are personally responsible for their own safety. However, there is some minor degree of confusion where some workers suggest that management has that primary responsibility.

## **5.9 Phase 2: Safety Management Questionnaire**

Identification of critical factors contributing to safety culture through the methodological process of reviewing the scientific literature followed by focus groups and the administration of a questionnaire is common of recent researchers in this field (Cox & Cheyne, 2000; Lee, 1998; Lee & Harrison, 2000; Mearns et al., 2001). This research (Project 1: Stage 1: Phase 2) serves to develop an Australian national measure of safety culture: a process of scientifically revising and refining an existing questionnaire based on the factor categories identified in the literature and the focus groups (held at a sample of coal mines within Australia) and the emerging factor structure. This research involved the administration of a Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ) to all levels of the workforce at three participating coal mines in the Hunter Region, NSW: the details of which are outlined and discussed in the following sections.

### **5.9.1 Phase 2: Method**

#### **5.9.1.1 Participants**

The SMQ was distributed across the entire work force at each of the three mines participating in the study. All levels of the workforce were invited to participate by completing the questionnaire including mine workers (covering all shifts/crews), supervisors, and management. Of the 266 employees at UG Mine A, 50

questionnaires were returned indicating a response rate of 18.8%. Participants from UG Mine A held an average age of 48.04 years. At UG Mine B, 35 questionnaires were returned from the 165 employees, indicating a response rate of 21.2%. The average age of participants from UG Mine B was 46.25 years. Of the 170 employees at OC Mine C, 63 questionnaires were completed and returned indicating a response rate of 37%. Respondents from OC Mine C had an average age of 42.75 years. Demographic information according to gender was not recorded as the collective sample was entirely male with the exception of approximately 5 females at OC Mine C. Recording gender would therefore have potentially risked identification of females. Furthermore due to such an overwhelming majority of males in the sample, analysis according to gender would not have contributed any additional information of value due to the skewed sample.

#### **5.9.1.2 Materials**

The Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ) was originally developed in the off-shore oil platform industry in Scotland by international project collaborator Dr Mark Fleming and colleagues at Aberdeen University, Scotland (see Mearns et al., 2001 for full details). This measurement tool was developed to assess safety related behaviours, attitudes, and perceptions across all levels of the workforce in a safety critical domain. The SMQ was originally developed on a 9-factor model measuring the following factors of safety and safety culture: (1) management commitment, (2) risk-taking/safety behaviour, (3) production/safety, (4) systems/procedures, (5) individual responsibility, (6) communication, (7) training, (8) environmental risk, and (9) general safety. The University of Newcastle Human

Factors Group modified the SMQ for the Australian coal mining industry (particularly certain terminology), retaining the above stated 9-factor model structure. Furthermore a total of 16 questions were added to the original SMQ due to the findings of the focus group sessions: this number was determined as reasonably sufficient so as to not interfere with the reliability of the tool. Further variation will occur as the tool is refined throughout Project 1: Stage 2.

The SMQ utilised in this research contained 65-items asking participants to respond according to a 5-point Likert scale (such as Fully Agree, Partially Agree, Neither Agree nor Disagree, Partially Agree, and Fully Agree). The SMQ contains four sections: (1) 'Demographics' – requesting general information such as regular shift, age, job category, and years of experience; (2) 'Your Job' - comprised of 18 questions relating to safety behaviours; (3) 'Safety Culture' - comprised of 47 questions relating to various aspect of safety culture including attitudes, values, and perceptions; and (4) 'Open-ended' – providing an opportunity for respondents to provide qualitative information such as improvement suggestions, personal perceptions of the top 5 critical factors of safety, and make any desired additional comments.

### **5.9.1.3 Procedure**

Notification of the administration of the questionnaire occurred over a two-week period prior to distribution: information flyers were placed on-site; notices were included in company newsletters and/or internal memos (where available); pre-shift on-site briefings were held with the workforce; briefings were held with management, employee reps, and members of the relevant safety committees. The anonymous and confidential nature of the research was emphasised and the

invitation to participate was extended to all levels of the workforce (mine workers, supervisors, and management). Questionnaire packs were distributed (primarily through internal mailing systems/pigeon-holes) across the entire workforce that contained a questionnaire pack summary sheet, a project information statement (providing information such as research ethics, use of the data, privacy, and feedback), the safety management questionnaire (SMQ), and a reply-paid envelope addressed to the research team. Collection boxes were also placed on-site as an alternate means of returning completed questionnaires to the University research team.

Individuals who participated in the focus groups were not obligated to participate in the questionnaire phase of the research: however, there was no restriction for participation. All members of the workforce were invited to complete the questionnaire. Personal identifiers (such as name or employee number) were not sought from respondents for the anonymous written questionnaire. The SMQ took approximately 20-25 minutes to complete. Response rates for each mine are as outlined in section 5.9.1.1.

Questionnaire responses occurred mainly within the first 3 weeks from the time the questionnaire packs were distributed at each of the 3 participating mines. The bulk of responses were returned to the University research team within the first 7-10 days. Questionnaire responses were coded and the data entered into a database in SPSS for Windows Version 11.5. The responses and the psychometric properties of the test were analysed through Factor Analysis, primarily Principle Component Analysis. Factor structures were identified and the forced factor models produced identify not only a preliminary indication of the critical factors contributing to the safety culture of the mine but also provide

scientific guidance for further refinement and variation of the SMQ measurement tool.

At the completion of statistical analysis of the results and identification of the outcomes, de-briefing packs were compiled containing summary information of the project and the findings of the literature review as well as summary information for the results of each phase of the research for each individual mine. De-briefing sessions were held on a number of occasions presenting the information packs to management, relevant safety committees, and employee reps. On-site de-briefing sessions were also held with the workforce (where requested) and summary information drawn from the de-brief packs were distributed through company newsletters and internal memos (where available). Large posters of this summary information detailing the results of the study were further placed on-site in communal areas. The results from each particular mine were only disclosed and discussed with personnel from or associated with that particular mine. All information was treated as confidential. More widely publicised information was de-identified: neither individuals nor participating mines are identifiable. The University research team remains available to discuss the project with participants and other interested parties.

### **5.9.2 Phase 2: Results**

Some variance of the critical factors of safety culture (in terms of the core set identified from the literature review and the focus groups) was anticipated for each mine completing the SMQ. It was further expected that not all of the factors found within the focus groups would contribute significantly to the safety culture of that mine as determined through the SMQ.

The SMQ data was analysed according to Factor Analysis, specifically Principle Component Analysis (PCA). The response rate obtained from both mines was sufficient to examine the psychometric properties of the questionnaire using PCA for this pilot study. Only those questions in the SMQ regarding safety perceptions, attitudes, and behaviours were analysed. As previously mentioned, the items are based on a Likert scale, with answers on a scale of one to five. Once the analysis was complete the factor categories of significance for each mine in relation to safety culture were evident in a preliminary form.

The factor analysis was primarily used in this pilot study to confirm the critical factors identified in the literature review and the focus groups and to illustrate how the wider factors (greater than 20) found in the focus group may load together forming sub-factors in larger factor categories (this may or may not reflect the core set of critical factors identifiable from the literature review as presented in Table 5.3). This will enable any safety initiative programs to target several specific areas of improvement and guide effective resource allocation. Continued investigation and analysis is required for the SMQ to be considered reliable and valid for an Australian coal mining industry sample (the aim of Project 1: Stage 2 and beyond). Sample sizes for each of the three mines was insufficient for full factor analysis (typically a minimum of 100 data sets is required) however, for the purpose of this pilot study, exploratory factor analysis was conducted. Data were analysed using SPSS for Windows, Version 11.5. Any missing values for the 65 variables were replaced by the mean. The findings of the statistical analysis for the SMQ (from this phase of the research) for each of the three mines involved in the research are outlined in the following sections.

### 5.9.2.1 Critical Factors Identified for UG Mine A

The following section presents the findings of the SMQ administered at UG Mine A with 50 participants from a range of occupational groups. Descriptive information was collected for UG Mine A as part of the analysis. The average age of SMQ respondents was 48.04 years. Average years working for employer, at site location, and in industry was 14.65, 17.57, and 24.85 years respectively. The majority of respondents were mine workers 53.2% of which 56% were morning shift workers, 17% were afternoon shift workers, and 27% were night shift workers. Trades workers further contributed 17% of responses, supervisors 17%, managers 6.4%, and miscellaneous category 6.4% (including those who failed to respond to this item). There were no contractors among respondents: all were company employees. The proportion of respondents that were not supervisors was 66%, 14.9% indicated they did hold a supervisory position but provided no details, 12.8% were deputies, and 6.4% were managers. Of the participant group, 78.7% of respondents indicated they had a past lost-time injury and 21.3% had not. Average number of lost-time injuries in the last two years was 0.13 per worker and average number of injuries while working for the company was 2.11. When asked who initiated the most serious personal accident, 42.6% of participants indicated they were personally responsible, for 29.8% of participants the question was not applicable, 10.6% stated a crewmember was responsible, 10.6% noted environment responsibility, and a respective 2.1% replied either system, supervisor, or work group member caused the accident. For the seriousness of the injury measured in days off work the question was not applicable to 38.3% of participants, 29.8% had 1-10 days off work, 17% had 10-30 days off work, and 13.9% had greater than 30 days off work due to the injury. The main causes of the

accidents noted were: working conditions 27.7%, equipment 17%, individuals 12.8%, rushing 6.4%, bad luck 4.3%, manning 2.1%, and multiple reasons 2.1%. This question was not applicable to 27.7% of questionnaire respondents from UG Mine A.

Principle component analysis (PCA) was conducted on the SMQ data for UG Mine A. This analysis enabled preliminary identification of the critical factors of safety culture (as identified from SMQ responses) for that particular mine. PCA for the 65 variables in the UG Mine A (section 2 'Your Job' and section 3 'Safety Culture' of the questionnaire) revealed 18 factors with eigenvalues of over 1.00 which described 82.88% of the variance. These 18 factors were further reduced to a forced six-factor category model which explained 53.22% of the variance. The rotated component matrix for the six-factor model is shown in Table E1 (contained in Appendix E). Individual questions were categorised according to the safety issues found in the focus groups and the literature review. Each question/item in the SMQ was designed (and modified where necessary) to probe for specific factors. Note that some questions were thought to probe more than one factor. It is recommended these questions be removed for the second iteration of the questionnaire.

The questions that loaded on to factor 1 were primarily questions relating to risk and safety behaviour (5 out of 6 questions that loaded only on factor 1 and 10 out of 16 questions that loaded onto factor 1 and others). The questions that loaded onto factor 2 were primarily questions relating to management commitment (3 out of 4 questions that load only onto factor 2 and 8 out of 15 questions that loaded onto factor 2 and others). The questions loading onto factor 3 were again questions relating to management commitment, but more specifically supervisor

commitment (6 out of 6 questions that load only onto that factor and 9 out of 13 questions that loaded onto factor 3 and others). The questions that loaded onto factor 4 were questions mainly relating to individual responsibility (3 out of 4 questions that load only onto that factor and 4 out of 9 questions that loaded onto factor 4 and others). The questions that loaded onto factor 5 were questions mainly relating to communication (2 out of 4 questions that loaded only onto that factor and 3 out of 6 questions that loaded onto factor 5 and others). The questions that loaded onto factor 6 were questions mainly relating again to risk/safety behaviour (3 out of 4 questions that load only onto factor 5 and 4 out of 5 questions that load onto factor 6 and others).

Statistical revision of the forced six-factor model (in terms of questions which loaded on one factor only) revealed three main factor categories (management commitment, individual responsibility, and communication) to be the statistically significant critical factors of safety culture at UG Mine A as presented in Table 5.14 below.

Table 5.14

*Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified from Pilot SMQ Administration at UG Mine A*

<b>Factor Category</b>	<b>Ranking</b>
Management commitment	1
Individual Responsibility	2
Communication	3

### 5.9.2.2 Critical Factors Identified for UG Mine B

The following section presents the findings of the SMQ administered at UG Mine B with 35 participants from a range of occupational groups. Descriptive information was collected for UG Mine B as part of the analysis. The average age of SMQ respondents was 46.25 years, 12.1% were aged below 40, 54.6% were aged between 40 and 50, while 33.3% were aged over 50. The average number of years working for employer was 8.73, at the site location was 15.08, and in the industry was 22.53 years. The majority of respondents were mine workers 41.7% of which 50% were morning shift workers, 16.7% were afternoon shift workers, and 30.6% were night shift workers. Management further contributed 13.9% of responses, fitters 11.1%, trainees/apprentices, supervisors, and electricians each further contributing a respective 5.6%, and engineering, employee services, purchasing officers, mine surveyors, trades, and maintenance each further contributing 2.8% respectively of the responses. There were no contractors among respondents as all were company employees. The proportion of respondents that were not supervisors was 63.9% 36.1% stated they held a supervisory position. Of the participant group, 88.9% of respondents indicated they had a past lost-time injury and 11.1% had not. The average number of lost-time injuries in the last two years was 0.11 per worker and average number of injuries while working for the company was 1.23. When asked who initiated the most serious accident associated with a lost-time injury, 38.9% of respondents indicated production issues such as manning and rushing was the cause, 30.6% indicated machinery and other workplace hazards, 22.8% indicated not following procedures personally, 5.6% indicated a workmate not following procedures, and 2.8% failed to respond. In relation to general accidents (not necessarily lost-time injuries)

55.6% of respondents stated they were personally responsible, 38.9% did not respond, and 5.6% said crewmember was responsible for the accident. For the severity of the accident 38.9% of respondents recorded no injury, 38.9% indicated the accident was moderate, 11.1% severe, 5.6% lingering, and 5.6% permanent for respondents at UG Mine B.

Principle component analysis (PCA) was conducted on the SMQ data for UG Mine B. This analysis enabled preliminary identification of the critical factors of safety (as identified from SMQ responses) for that particular mine. PCA for the 65 variables in the UG Mine B (section 2 'Your Job' and section 3 'Safety Culture' of the questionnaire) revealed a 12-factor structure. These 12 factors were further reduced to a forced seven-factor category model which explained 78.901% of the variance. The rotated component matrix for the 12-factor model is shown in Table E2 (contained in two parts [Table E2A and Table E2B] within Appendix E) and a summary of the rotated component matrix for the seven-factors model is shown in Table E3 (also contained in appendix E).

In reducing the factor model from 12 factors to 7, risk-taking/safety behaviour was identified as the most loaded factor from the SMQ: it contained the entire of factor 1 from the 12-factor model. Management commitment (containing factors 2, 3, and 8 from the 12-factor structure), including a communication subgroup, was the second most loaded factor followed by the safety/production balance (factor 4 of the 12-factor model), incident reporting (factor 5 of the 12-factor model), safety systems (factor 6, 7, and 10 of the 12-factor model), communication (factor 9 of the 12-factor model), and individual responsibility (factor 12 of the 12-factor model), giving seven factors in total for the underground mine. These factors together contributed 78.901% of variance.

In summary, each of the seven factors identified for UG Mine B were found to be of statistical significance in terms of their contribution to safety culture for that particular mine. These factors, as presented in Table 5.15 following, were: risk-taking/safety behaviour, management commitment, the prioritisation of safety and production, incident reporting, safety systems, communication, and individual responsibility. Further revision of the underlying factor structure of the SMQ (operational during Project 1: Stage 2) will enable the connection between such factors to be examined. For example it may be that incident reporting is not considered a factor category of its own for the wider sample, but a sub-component of safety systems and procedures or other such category (incident reporting was not identified as a critical factor of safety culture at any other mine involved in this study). As such the pilot nature of this phase of the research is emphasised while preliminary insight is obtained into the critical factors of safety and safety culture for each of the three mines.

Table 5.15

*Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified from Pilot SMQ Administration at UG Mine B*

<b>Factor Category</b>	<b>Ranking</b>
Risk-taking/safety behaviour	1
Management commitment	2
Safety/production	3
Incident Reporting	4
Safety systems/procedures	5
Communication	6
Individual responsibility	7

### 5.9.2.3 Critical Factors Identified for OC Mine C

The following section presents the findings of the SMQ administered at OC Mine C with 63 participants from a range of occupational groups. Descriptive statistic information was gathered from OC Mine C as part of the analysis. The average age of respondents was 42.71 years, average years working for employer, at location, and in industry was 7.38, 7.45 and 16.95 years respectively. A total of 68.5% of respondents were rotating shift workers, 16.7% were morning shift workers, 11.1% specified other shift, 1.9% were afternoon shift workers, 1.9% were night shift workers, and the remaining respondents did not provide further detail of shift or crew. The majority of respondents were miners 64.8% followed by trades people 16.7%, managers 7.4%, supervisors 5.6%, and a further 5.6% did not respond to this item contributing to a miscellaneous group. Sub-contractors represented 1.9% of the participant group while 98.1% were company employees. The proportion of respondents that were not supervisors was 85.1%, 13% indicated they were supervisors, and 1.9% were managers. Of the 63 participants, 66.7% had not had a lost-time injury and 33.3% reported they had. The average number of lost-time injuries in the last two years was 0.02 and average number of injuries while working for the company was 0.13. When asked who initiated the most serious accident, for 51.9% of participants the question was not applicable, 33.3% of participants indicated they were personally responsible, 9.3% replied other crew member, 2.1% work group member, and 1.9% indicated system responsibility. For the seriousness of the injury measured in days off work the question was not applicable to 81.5% of participants, 13% had 1-10 days off work, 1.9% had 10-30 days off work, and 3.7% had greater than 30 days off work due to the injury. The main cause of the accident was not applicable to 75.9% of

participants, however for the remainder, 7.4% of respondents indicated the working conditions, equipment 3.7%, rushing 6.4%, tiredness/fatigue 3.7%, experience (or lack there of) 1.9%, the individual 1.9%, and manning 1.9% for SMQ respondents at OC Mine C.

Principle component analysis for the 65 variables in the OC Mine C revealed 17 factors with eigenvalues of over 1.0 that described 80.69% of the variance. This was reduced to a forced six-factor model which described 53.21% of the variance. Table E4 (contained in Appendix E) shows the rotated component matrix for the six-factor model. The questions that loaded on to factor 1 were primarily questions relating to management commitment (5 out of 10 questions loaded onto only factor 1 and 9 out of 18 questions that loaded onto factors 1 and others). The questions that loaded onto factor 2 were primarily questions relating to production and safety (3 out of 6 questions that load only onto factor 2 and 8 out of 16 questions that load onto factor 2 and others). The questions loading onto factor 3 were questions relating to systems and procedures (2 out of 3 questions that load only onto factor 3 and 4 out of 11 questions that loaded onto factors 3 and other). The questions that loaded onto factor 4 were questions mainly relating to risk and safety behaviour (3 out of 3 questions that load only onto factor 4 and 5 out of 9 questions that load onto factor 4 and others). The questions that loaded onto factor 5 were questions mainly relating to individual responsibility (0 out of 1 questions that load only onto factor 5 and 3 out of 7 questions that load onto factor 5 and others). The questions that loaded onto factor 6 were questions that related to various 'miscellaneous' critical factors. Risk and safety behaviour was the most represented (1 out of 2 questions that load only onto factor 6 and 3 out of 7 questions that load onto multiple factors).

As presented in Table 5.16 following, it was statistically determined from analysis of the forced 6 factors model, 5 key factor categories were of significance for safety and safety culture within OC Mine C (not including the miscellaneous category). These were: management commitment, production/safety, systems/procedures, risk-taking/safety behaviour, and individual responsibility.

Table 5.16

*Critical Factors of Safety Culture Identified from Pilot SMQ Administration at OC Mine C*

<b>Factor Category</b>	<b>Ranking</b>
Management commitment	1
Production/safety	2
Safety systems/procedures	3
Risk-taking/safety behaviour	4
Individual responsibility	5

### **5.9.2.3 Critical Factors Identified for all Mines**

The safety Management Questionnaire was provided to all workers and staff at the same three mines involving a total of 601. Participation was on a voluntary basis. 158 (27%) questionnaires were returned which is fractionally below industry standard.

Data gathered at this stage of research was analysed using Exploratory Factor Analysis. Responses to the SMQ were explained through a six factor model of mine safety culture, and had a reported Cronbach's  $\alpha$  coefficient of .757. The six factors were labelled:

1. Production/Safety.
2. Management Commitment/Communication.
3. Safety Systems.
4. Procedures.
5. Individual Responsibility.
6. Risk-taking Behaviour.

These six factors collectively explained 46.05 percent of the total variance in the data collected. In other words, the first attempt at this has worked relatively well.

### **5.9.3 Phase 2: Discussion**

The aim of this phase of the research was met with the initial identification of factor categories critically contributing to safety culture at each of the three mines using the pilot Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ). While this instrument is in its early stages of development and refinement for the state and wider Australian coal mining industry, the power of the tool, and applicability to the Australian sample, is instantly evident. Analysis of the combined SMQ data set from each of the 3 mines involved in the research (UG Mine A, UG Mine B, and OC Mine C) further reveals evidence for the emerging core set of critical factors of safety culture. Management commitment and individual responsibility were identified as statistically significant factor categories at all participating mines. The prioritisation of safety and production, safety systems/procedures, as well as communication were further identified as statistically significant factors for at-least two of the mines involved in the research project. As such, support is found for the hypothesis that management commitment, individual responsibility, systems and procedures, communication, and the priority of production/safety would be

identified as the critical factors of safety culture. While each of the above stated factors were not identified at every mine and in repetitious order, these factors can be considered core to the combined sample.

The SMQ is in its infant stages of development for use within the Australian coal mining industry. As such, the identified factor categories (at this stage of the research) are to be considered as representative or indicative of the factors contributing to safety culture within individual participating mines and across the combined sample. Further refinement of the instrument will enable the determination of a baseline measure of safety culture for each mine from which interventions and other improvement-oriented strategies may be evaluated in order to assess change on or influence over existing and developing safety culture. Questions that probed for each of the particular factor categories in the SMQ did not always load onto a single factor, such items are not considered pure questions. As such it is important that further statistical evaluation of these particular questions be included into Project 1: Stage 2 as part of the refinement process of the SMQ (this evaluation may conclude 'non-pure' questions be removed from the revised version of SMQ). This will further enable assessment of which factor categories emerging in the core set are single-loaded factors or they may be sub-components of other factor categories. For example in OC Mine C it was found that questions which probed for communication loaded equally between the first three factors suggesting that communication may not be a factor on its own, but a component of the management commitment, production/safety, and/or systems/procedures factor categories for this particular mine. Further research (and a larger sample of mines) is also required to determine whether this is only

an issues in the OC industry or whether this is also generalisable to the UG domain.

As previously noted, the limited sample sizes for the SMQ (50 for UG Mine A, 35 for UG Mine B, and 63 for OC Mine C) did not permit full execution of factor analytic statistical tests. Greater sample sizes for the individual mines involved in the research and extending the sample to include additional mines in the Hunter Region and wider Australian industry will enable further examination of the psychometric properties of the tool and comparison of the results. Furthermore, the limited sample has not permitted statistical analysis to be performed comparing responses according to occupational groups, age, accident history, and the like, nor between mines. Expansion of the responding sample will enable this in future administration of the SMQ. From the preliminary analysis conducted, as presented in this section of the extended report, similarity is evident between the emerging factor structures of significance between each of the three mines. Furthermore, similarity is evident via comparison with the results of the focus group discussions and the associated tasks run at each of the participating mines and the core set of critical factors of safety culture identified in the literature review.

In light of the emerging set of core factors and the similarity of findings between the UG and OC coal mines involved in the study partial support is found for the final hypothesis. Slight differences were revealed between the mines and across the industries for those identified factors in terms of order of ranked importance. The factors are however, essentially similar and applicable to each mine. Essentially, the core set of critical factors of safety culture revealed in the SMQ are: management commitment, production/safety, systems/procedures, risk-

taking/safety behaviour, individual responsibility, and communication. Further investigation of these factors will be permissible throughout the continuing research program. Refinement of the SMQ and the underlying factor structure combined with increased participation rates from the individuals mines involved in the research and increasing the sample of participating UG and OC mines will further enable more in-depth analysis of the data according to such variables as age, shift/crew, occupational group, years of industry experience, and so forth. Domain comparison will also be possible as will further analysis of the psychometric properties of the SMQ to guide future refinement of the measurement tool for an Australian coal mining sample.

### **5.9.3 Phase 2: Summary**

In summary, the initial questionnaire (SMQ-1) has produced and confirmed a six-factor model of critical safety factors. The data largely supported the general finding from the focus group and information already concluded from the literature review.

In addition, this study has found very little significant difference between mines, although again there are some small changes. Generally both open and underground mines have similar outcomes. This is not surprising given the age and experience profile of the mine workers.

Finally, the relative small sample obtained in the first round does not allow for definite conclusions to be drawn. However, the data obtained is of sufficient merit to allow for the revision of the instrument and the development of SMQ-2 for further testing.

### **5.10 Phase 2: Safety Management Questionnaire Version 2 (SMQ-2)**

Although the SMQ was found to be statistically reliable, the Safety Management Questionnaire Version 2 (SMQ-2) was developed with the aim of further validating and refining this six factor structure. The current research is necessary in order to further assess the suitability of this tool for eventual use within a wider population of Australian coal miners, and hence the external validity of the SMQ-2 (Howell, 2002).

*The Safety Management Questionnaire Version Two.* The current research presents version 2 of a developing tool for safety measurement. The SMQ-2 was developed at the commencement of 2004. Following EFA (exploratory factor analysis) carried out on data from the 2003 project, several SMQ items with multiple factor loadings were excluded or reworded. These exclusions were made with the aim of improving the item-content validity of the SMQ-2 (Piland, Motl, Ferrara, & Peterson, 2003). Items relating to lost time injuries (LTIs) and specific job descriptions were also withdrawn following debriefings and focus groups held at the participating mines. These items were considered to be 'too political', hence negatively influencing return rates (Eachus, 2004).

The SMQ-2 was constructed to consist of two scales: safety attitudes and behaviours. This change reflects a distinction between the constructs in the 2003 data, and also supports the current literature on the structure of safety culture, as discussed previously. In addition, the designation between these scales has contributed positively towards the ease of interpreting questionnaire responses. This attribute is of significance concerning the eventual utility of this tool within the marketplace. Considering the changes that have taken place between the SMQ

and SMQ-2, there are several issues relating to the reliability and validity of the most recent tool that were of prime interest in the current study.

The reliability of the SMQ-2 relates to its demonstrated level of measurement consistency (Weiten, 2001). Literature on the subject of data collection instruments recommends three methods for establishing questionnaire reliability including parallel form, test-retest, and the demonstration of internal consistency (Gainford, 1999; Petri & Czarl, 2003).

Parallel form was not conducted at this stage of the project. Although it may be considered in future years as a means of avoiding negative affect amongst participants. The test-retest method of determining questionnaire reliability was also not applicable within the current research. Although the present study was aimed at establishing the reliability of the questionnaire within the same participant group over time, it does not meet the requirements of a test-retest reliability method due to the fact that the questionnaire tool has been altered since the 2003 study (Gainford, 1999; *Standards*, 2004). For this reason, the reliability of the SMQ-2 was primarily assessed concerning its demonstrated internal consistency.

The internal consistency of a psychometric instrument refers to sampling errors and temporary fluctuations within a single occasion (Dong-Chul et al., 2004; Smithson, 2000). It is most appropriate as a method of establishing reliability when a tool is proposed to measure a single principal construct. Considering this, Alderson and Banerjee (1996; cited in Petri & Czarl, 2003) point out that internal consistency may not be an adequate measure of questionnaire reliability due to the fact that questionnaires (unlike tests) are usually not intended to measure one thing. For this reason, the present study will run separate analyses on the behaviour and attitude scales of the SMQ-2 in order to establish the internal

consistency of each scale. In addition, if a six factor model of safety culture is again supported through the current research, the inter-reliability of items loading on each factor will also be determined. In so doing, the reliability of the SMQ-2 may be understood considering the interrelationship of questionnaire items and the constructs under measure.

The validity of the SMQ-2 must also be established in order to demonstrate its ability to measure safety culture (Weiten, 2001). In this present study, the most pertinent types of validity are item content, construct, and response validity (Howell, 2002; Petri & Czarl, 2003; Stevens, 2002; Trochim, 2002). Predictive, criterion, and concurrent validity are not discussed as they are beyond the capacity of this study (Gregory, 2004).

Response validity concerns issues such as the readability and wording of SMQ-2 items and other pragmatic features that may have affected participant's completion of the questionnaire (Slater & Gibson, 2004). In assessing the response validity of the SMQ-2, the present study interpreted the frequency of non-responses to questionnaire items.

Content validity concerns the degree to which SMQ-2 items represented the domain of safety culture within the coal mining community of the Hunter Region (Gregory, 2004; Smithson, 2000; Weiten, 2001). Content validity checks were carried out during development of the SMQ-2 through the elimination of irrelevant SMQ items, collapsing of related statements, and re-wording of politically-loaded phrases (Petri & Czarl, 2003). The SMQ-2 was also presented to experts working within the coal mining industry as a means of further assessing this validity (Vogt et al., 2004).

Construct validity concerns the degree to which legitimate inferences were made from the findings of the present study to the theoretical construct of safety culture within the coal mining community of the Hunter Region (Trochim, 2002). This was investigated using EFA procedures. The multitrait-multimethod matrix (MTMM) has been used in similar studies (Petri & Czarl, 2003; Trochim, 2002) however, the literature indicates that this method is a complicated assessment of construct validity, and is particularly problematic when used in applied research (Trochim, 2002). For this reason the present study focused on the use of EFA techniques, which have a demonstrated ability to group variables (questionnaire items) into clusters according to common underlying themes or factors, thus depicting the construct behind the instrument (O'Connor, Colder, & Hawk, 2004; Petri & Czarl, 2003). The resulting factor loadings were examined in order to assess the construct validity of the SMQ-2.

### **5.9.1 Phase 2: Method**

#### **5.10.1.1 Participants**

A total of 353 workers from five local Hunter Region coal mines participated in the current study. This sample represented a 43.5 percent response rate (see Table 1). Participating mines were recruited through expressions of interest put forward following a series of coal mining seminars held by the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust (project funding body) in early 2003. Initially six mines were involved from the Hunter Region (mines A, B, C, D, E, and F), however mine B withdrew from the study in mid 2004 due to workplace issues unrelated to the current study. Mines A, B, and C were previously involved in the 2003 study of the SMQ.

Table 5.17

*Response Rates by Mine for the 2004 SMQ-2 Study*

<b>Mine</b>	<b>Total Workforce Numbers</b>	<b>Number of Responses</b>	<b>Response Rate (%)</b>
Mine A	249	99	39.8%
Mine B	-	-	-
Mine C	199	120	60.3%
Mine D	159	50	31.4%
Mine E	141	56	39.7%
Mine F	64	28	43.8%
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>812</b>	<b>353</b>	<b>43.5%</b>

Participants were employed in both open-cut (N=120) and underground coalmines (N=233), with a mean age range of 41-50 years (SD = .941). Participants had an average number of 21 years experience in this industry (SD = 8.92 years) and were represented at all organisational levels (management, supervisors, and mineworkers [see Appendix G]).

#### **5.10.1.2 Material**

The SMQ-2 is the second iteration of a developing tool, and is based upon the previously mentioned six factor structure of safety culture that emerged from the 2003 analysis of the SMQ. The SMQ-2 has 71 items and is divided into four sections (A, B, C, and D). Section A consists of five items referring to demographic information (shift worked/crew, age, job category, employment status, and years in industry [see Appendix G]). Section B of the SMQ-2 contains 30 items. This section concerns *safety behaviour* and is responded to using a 5-point Likert scale: 1 = never; 2 = seldom; 3 = sometimes; 4 = often; and 5 = very often. Section C contains a further 33 items which refer to *safety attitudes and perceptions*, and

is also answered using a 5-point Likert scale: 1 = fully disagree; 2 = partially disagree; 3 = neither agree nor disagree; 4 = partially agree; and 5 = fully agree. Within sections B and C, 38 items refer to safety using negative terminology, while the remaining 25 items refer to safety using positively phrased statements. Section D of the SMQ-2 consists of three open-ended items. These items invite respondents to elaborate on their workplace safety priorities and concerns ('How can safety be improved at this site?', 'What do you personally believe are the top 5 critical factors relating to safety?', and 'Any other comments'). Responses within this section were not analysed in the current study however, due to time restraints and the nature of the project.

#### **5.10.1.3 Procedure**

Initially, extensive pre-distribution meetings with mine safety co-ordinators, union representatives, executive management, and relevant safety committees were held, informing them that the second phase of safety research was due to commence at their site. At these meetings, mine personnel who were involved in the first phase of research were reminded of the findings relevant to their mine, while newly recruited personnel were informed of the potential benefits of being involved in the project for the first time. At these meetings, all those present were encouraged to inform workmates and colleagues of the pending research, and were assured that all information gained from the project would be readily available to participant's at all hierarchical levels. Potential respondents were also reminded that their anonymity was paramount within this research, and that management would not be privy to any individual responses.

Members of the research team from The University of Newcastle Human Factors Group personally delivered the SMQ-2 to each of the mine locations. A

member of the research team briefed mine personnel during pre-shift meetings concerning the nature of the study and questionnaire. All interested personnel were encouraged to complete the SMQ-2 in their own time, and without consulting other mineworkers.

Questionnaires were distributed in sealed questionnaire packs (see Appendix H). Included in the envelopes were also a questionnaire pack summary sheet, information statement, and postage paid return envelope addressed to the University research team. Drop off boxes were provided on site as a convenient alternative for participants to return mail. Records were made of the time taken for each questionnaire to be returned, as well as the mine from which it came.

Section A of the SMQ-2 was analysed using standard descriptive statistics to gain demographic information on the population involved in the study. Sections B and C were evaluated using numerical responses (1-5). Responses made to negatively phrased items (e.g., 'I don't assess or consider risk, I generally act out of habit', and 'I am reluctant to report accidents') were reversed prior to data analysis. Following this score reversal, a score of five represented a high or 'good' safety culture, while a score of one showed a weaker safety culture. This was consistent for responses to both section B and C.

Upon completion of data entry, two participants were excluded due to their continuous response of '3' throughout the questionnaire. In addition, a further one participant was excluded due to the incompleteness of more than 20% of items from sections B and C. Missing item responses from participants who completed more than 80% of sections B and C were excluded listwise in order to assess only valid responses. The final sample under analysis therefore consisted of 350 responses.

Statistical analysis was carried out using Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) version 12.00 for Windows. EFA was conducted on this data in order to again explore the suitability of a six factor model explaining safety culture within the coal mining industry. A comparative analysis was conducted following re-analysis of data gathered through the 2003 study of the SMQ. The outcomes of this comparison were viewed concerning any changes that have taken place in relation to the reliability and validity of the current tool.

#### **5.10.2 Phase 2: Results – SMQ 2**

In order to investigate H1, EFA was conducted on data from both the SMQ and SMQ-2. Results from re-analysis of data from the SMQ pilot study revealed that a six factor model of safety culture explained 46.05 percent of the total variance within the 2003 study, with F1 explaining 23.75 percent (see Appendix E). The Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin (KMO) measure of sampling adequacy for this sample was .80, hence indicating that the sample was sufficient, and that a factor analytic approach was acceptable (Paolini, 2003; Garson, 2004). Consistent with the procedures of the 2003 pilot study, the present research subjected item responses in sections B and C of the SMQ-2 to EFA techniques, namely Principal Component Analysis (PCA). The KMO score for this analysis was .89, indicating that the pattern of correlations within the current sample was also adequate for FA techniques to be utilised (Garson, 2004). Through this process, groups of items were established to form factors within the data set, and also within each of the two scales (behaviour and attitude). Varimax rotation was employed to assist in the interpretability of the factor loadings (Paolini, 2003). The results of this analysis can be viewed through the scree plot in Figure 2, which graphically represents the eigenvalues of each factor within the current study (Paolini, 2003). It is evident

here that the greatest number of SMQ-2 items were explained by the first three factors, however these three factors only accounted for 32.28% of the total variance within the 2004 sample. Although EFA revealed 17 factors with eigenvalues greater than 1.00, a six factor model of safety culture was explored in accordance with the model proposed through the 2003 pilot study (Pfister & Atkins, 2004).

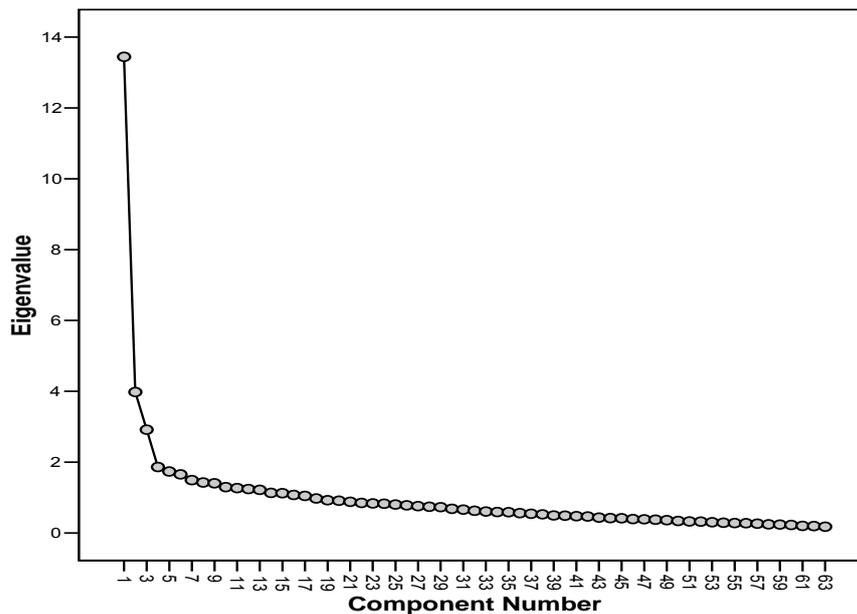


Figure 5.2.

Scree plot representing the distribution of eigenvalues within the 2004 SMQ-2 data.

Through the scree plot displayed in Figure 5.2, a slight 'elbow' can be seen between F6 and F7, hence lending support for this six factor model. The characteristics of this model are further outlined in Table 5.18 following.

Through this analysis it can be seen that H1 is not supported in the current study. Separate EFAs were conducted for each scale (attitude and behaviour) in the SMQ-2 in order to investigate H2. Analysis of the attitude scale within the

Table 5.18

*Variance Explained Using a Six Factor Model of Safety Culture within the 2004 SMQ-2 Study*

Factor	Eigenvalue	% of Variance	% of Cumulative Variance	Number of Loading Items
1	13.44	21.34	21.34	27
2	3.98	6.32	27.66	16
3	2.92	4.63	32.28	16
4	1.86	2.95	35.24	7
5	1.73	2.75	37.99	8
6	1.65	2.62	40.61	3

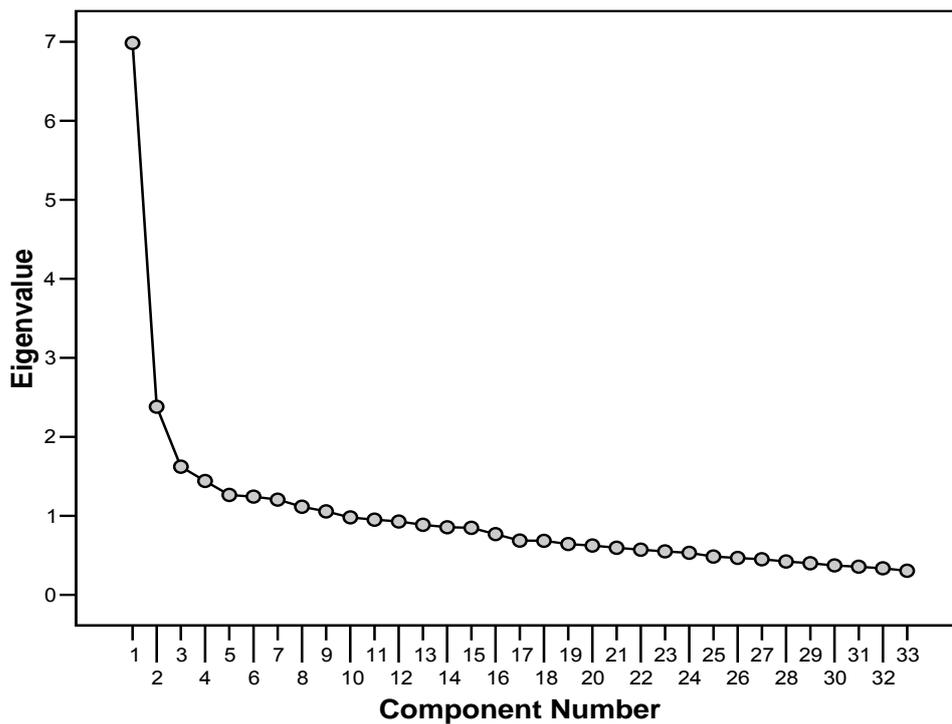


Figure 5.3.

Scree plot of eigenvalues following EFA on the 2004 data from the SMQ-2 attitude scale.

SMQ-2 revealed a KMO score of .869 (Garson, 2004). The results of EFA techniques employed in the analysis of this scale can be viewed in Figure 5.3.

The scree plot in Figure 3 shows that F1 is the strongest underlying factor of safety attitudes within the present sample, however the following five factors within this scale also contribute appreciably to the cumulative explained variance. Nine factors were found through this analysis with eigenvalues greater than 1.0, however a small distinction can be drawn between F6 and F7 on this plot (Figure 5.3), hence lending support to the exploration of a six factor model. These six factors, as they exist within the attitude scale of the SMQ-2, are explained in further detail in Table 5.19.

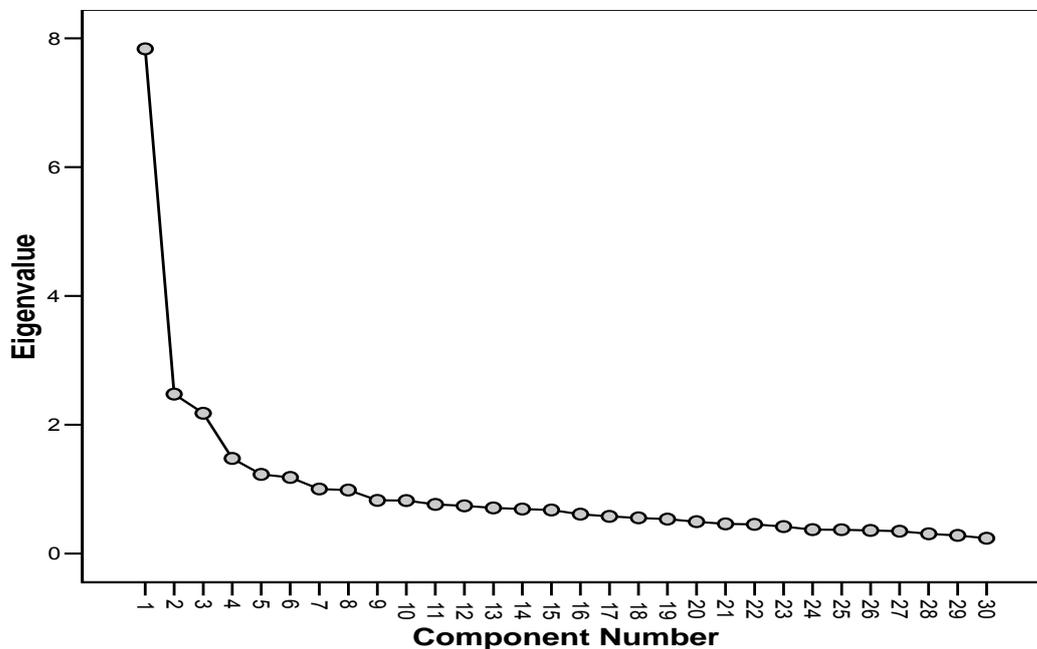
Table 5.19

*Variance Explained Using a Six Factor Model of Safety Culture within the Attitude Scale of the 2004 SMQ-2 Study*

<b>Factor</b>	<b>Eigenvalue</b>	<b>% of Variance</b>	<b>% of Cumulative Variance</b>	<b>Number of Loading Items</b>
<b>1</b>	6.99	21.17	21.17	14
<b>2</b>	2.38	7.22	28.38	14
<b>3</b>	1.62	4.92	33.30	4
<b>4</b>	1.44	4.37	37.66	5
<b>5</b>	1.26	3.83	41.49	4
<b>6</b>	1.24	3.77	45.26	2

Through Table 3 it can be seen that the six factor model of mine safety culture within the attitude scale of the SMQ-2 explains a greater amount of cumulative variance in the present data than was explained by the total SMQ-2

tool. The variance explained by this scale however did not surpass that demonstrated by the SMQ within the 2003 study. EFA techniques were used similarly on the behaviour scale of the SMQ-2 (KMO = .892). Findings of this analysis are depicted in Figure 5.4 following. Figure 5.4 again shows that F1 is the strongest underlying factor of safety behaviour within the present study, however the following five factors also contribute substantially towards the cumulative variance explained. Seven factors with eigenvalues greater than 1.0 were found through this analysis, however a small



*Figure 5.4.*

Scree plot of eigenvalues following EFA on the 2004 data of the SMQ-2 behaviour scale.

distinction can again be drawn between F6 and F7. Support for a six factor model of safety culture within the behaviour scale of the SMQ-2 is explored further in Table 5.20.

Table 5.20

*Variance Explained Using a Six Factor Model of Safety Culture within the Behaviour Scale of the 2004 SMQ-2 Study*

<b>Factor</b>	<b>Eigenvalue</b>	<b>% of Variance</b>	<b>% of Cumulative Variance</b>	<b>Number of Loading Items</b>
<b>1</b>	7.84	26.12	26.12	12
<b>2</b>	2.48	8.25	34.37	8
<b>3</b>	2.18	7.27	41.64	7
<b>4</b>	1.48	4.93	46.56	7
<b>5</b>	1.23	4.10	50.66	5
<b>6</b>	1.18	3.94	54.60	5

Table 5.20 shows that the behaviour scale of the SMQ-2 also explains a greater amount of variance through the six factor model of safety culture than was demonstrated by the total SMQ-2 tool. In addition, the behaviour scale of the SMQ-2 explains a greater amount of variance than the collective SMQ tool did in the 2003 study.

#### *Internal Consistency Reliability*

In order to investigate H3, internal consistency was measured for both the 2003 SMQ and 2004 SMQ-2 data using Cronbach's  $\alpha$ . These reliability coefficients were .76 and .93 respectively, both of which are acceptable. A Cronbach's  $\alpha$  of .70 is accepted as the minimum desired value for this coefficient, however .80 is considered ideal as this  $\alpha$  indicates a high degree of integrity within the sample (Nunnally, 1978; cited in Hayes, et al., 1998; Santos, 1999). Cronbach's  $\alpha$  scores calculated for the behaviour ( $\alpha = .89$ ) and attitude ( $\alpha = .85$ ) scales within the SMQ-2 also revealed suitable levels of internal consistency. Cronbach's  $\alpha$  scores

computed for each of the six factors of both the SMQ and SMQ-2 can be viewed in Figure 5.5.

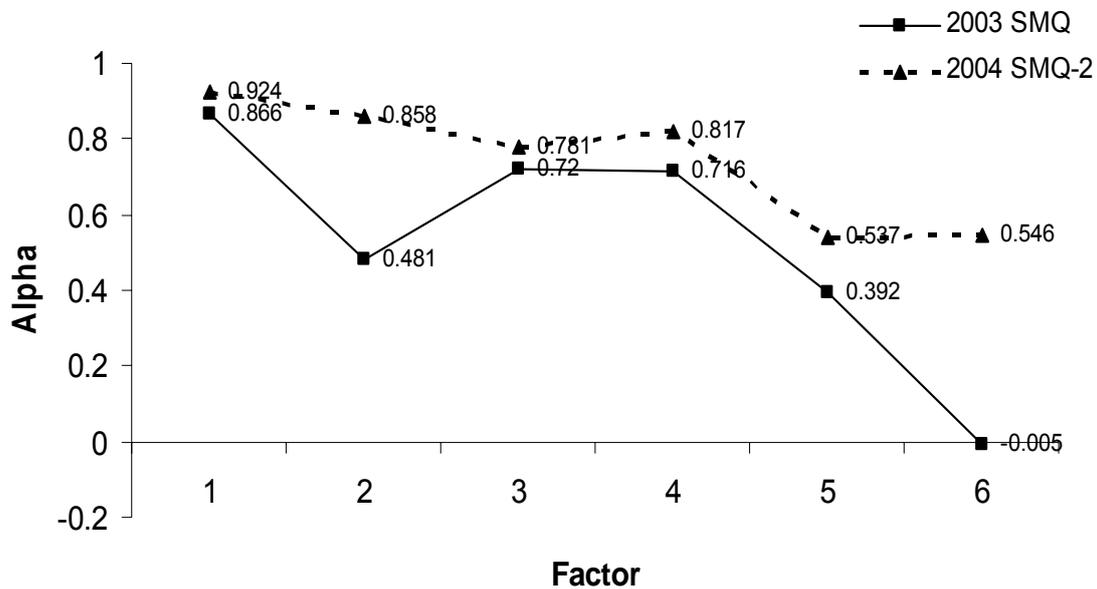


Figure 5.5

Cronbach's  $\alpha$  scores by factor for the 2003 SMQ and 2004 SMQ-2.

As can be seen from Figure 5.5, F1, F3, and F4 from the 2003 study reached acceptable degrees of internal consistency. F2, F5, and F6 however, were not found to be reliable. F6 is of particular interest within the 2003 study as its negative value indicates a violation of the reliability model assumptions. Conversely, only F5 and F6 from the 2004 SMQ-2 data were found to have unacceptable levels of diffusion amongst their loading items. Scores of this range suggest that the data contributing towards these factors is multidimensional and requiring further attention. F1, F2, F3, and F4 from the current study however, are all acceptable measures of the latent constructs underlying them (*How to Perform and Interpret Factor Analysis using SPSS, 2004*).

### Response Validity

Throughout the development of the SMQ-2, problematic items within the 2003 SMQ study were identified and either adjusted or replaced accordingly. In consideration of H4 and the future development of an improved SMQ-3 tool, analyses of items that elicited a non-response (or '0') were used to demonstrate which questionnaire items were problematical (Sjostrom, Holst, & Lind, 1999). Figures 5.6 and 5.7 illustrate these frequencies as they occurred in the 2003 SMQ and 2004 SMQ-2 data respectively. Recommendations for the further development of the SMQ-3 will be made in consideration of these findings (Vogt et al., 2004).

Figure 5.6 shows that a wide range of items within the 2003 SMQ elicited a non-response in the 2003 pilot study (25 items & 30 non-responses). Figure 5.7 shows that the 2004 SMQ-2 data had fewer items eliciting a non-response (18 items), however each item had a greater frequency of non-responses than was found in the 2003 pilot study (53 non-responses).

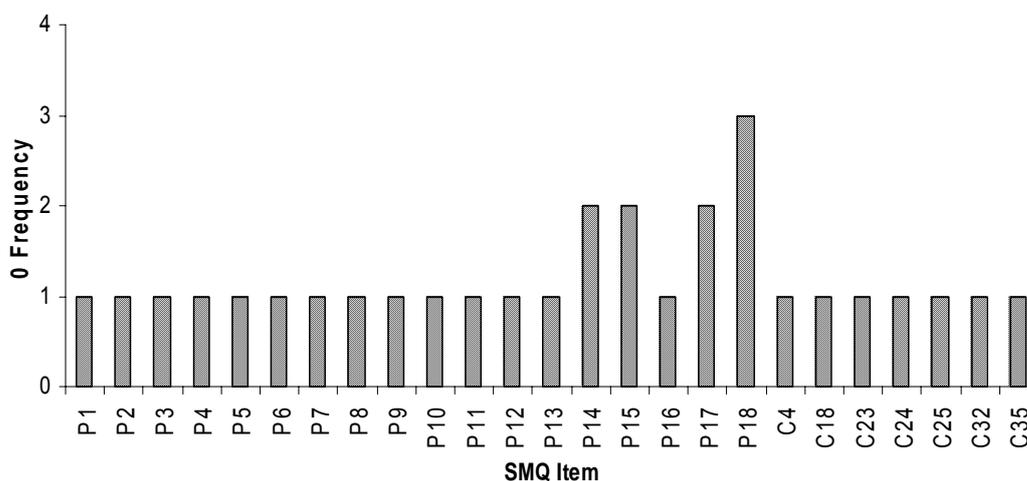


Figure 5.6

Frequency of non-responses to items within the 2003 SMQ pilot study.

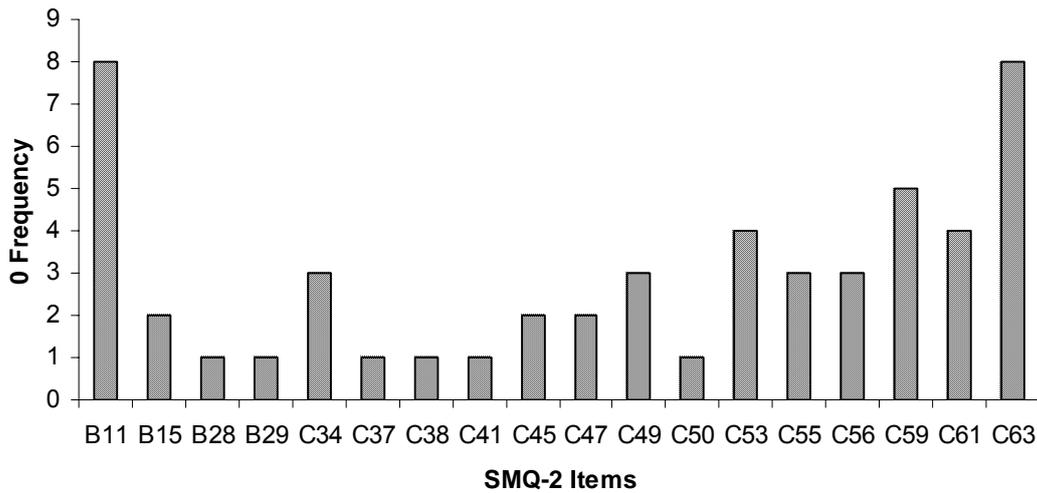


Figure 5.7

Frequency of non-responses to items within the 2004 SMQ-2 study.

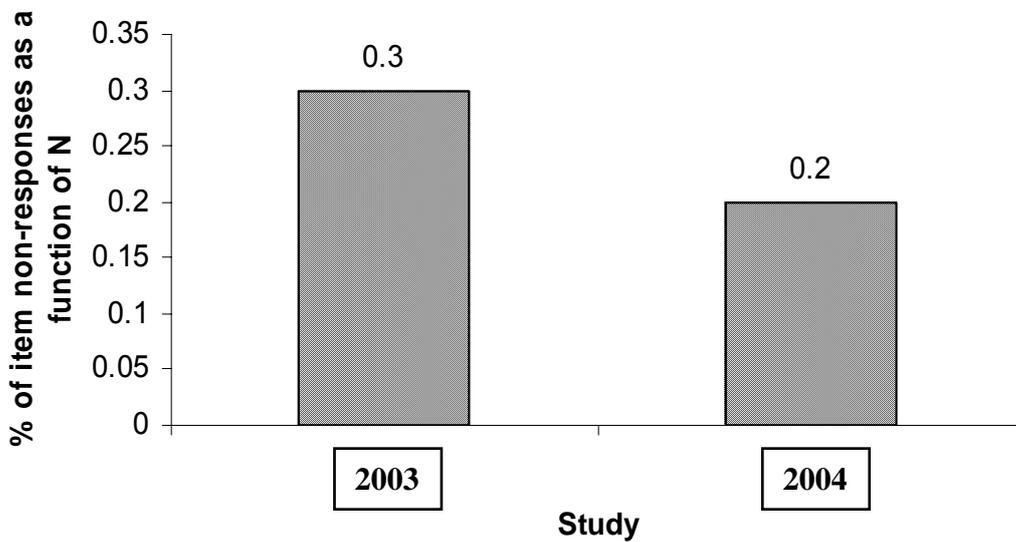


Figure 5.8

Frequency of non-response to items within the 2003 SMQ and 2004 SMQ-2 studies as a function of sample size.

It would appear from this analysis that the 2003SMQ had better response validity due to the fact that fewer non-responses were recorded, however this advantage is diminished when the differing sample sizes of the two studies are taken into account (2003 SMQ N = 150; 2004 SMQ-2 N = 350). This comparison can be viewed in Figure 5.8 below.

Figure 5.8 demonstrates that the 2004 SMQ-2 study elicited proportionally fewer non-responses than were found in the previous 2003 SMQ study. This finding contributes towards a better understanding of the trends in response validity within the SMQ tools.

### *Content Validity*

Content validity is not tested through the present study, as it can be seen that the requirements of content validity have been met through the continuous analysis of item material by experts within the mining industry. A further understanding of the six factor model of safety culture within the 2004 SMQ-2 is explored however, in order to assess how well this tool represents the domain of safety culture. This is done through analysis of item factor loadings. By inspecting the ways in which specific SMQ-2 items group together to form factors, insight concerning the underlying constructs beneath each factor may be gained. Item loadings from within the SMQ-2 study can be viewed in Table 5.21.

Table 5.21

### *Factor Loadings of Items within the 2004 SMQ-2 Study*

	Component					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
B5r	.808					
B21r	.747					

---

B6r	.736			
B13r	.734			
B9r	.701			
C40r	.673			
B14r	.672			
B26r	.662			
C31r	.650			
C46r	.646			
B25r	.635			
C35r	.609		.307	
C62r	.603			
B19r	.497			.338
C48r	.446		.355	.316
C32r	.389	.319	.351	
B4	.380			
B8r	.370			
C50r	.355			
C44r	.322		.312	
C36r	.308			
C60r				
B15		.738		
B3		.640		
C37		.609		
B11		.572		
C41		.563		
C54r		.555	.326	
B12		.547		
C61		.546		
C34		.529		
B28	.305	.461		
B2		.458		
C52r		.430		
C57r		.428	.344	
B24r		.326		
C42r				
C43r			.584	
B30r	.328		.518	
C39r			.516	
C33r			.355	
C56			-.337	
C63			.308	
C49			-.302	
B18r				.779
C51r				.680
B7r				.528
B10r		.444	.301	.507
B23r	.381		.318	.480
C58r	.383			.460
B29				.543
B20	.354			.534

---

B1r		.518	
B17	.330	.516	
B22		.512	
B27		.486	
B16r	.302	-.403	
C53		.332	
C45			.660
C38			.639
C47			.627
C59			
C55			

Note. Extraction Method: Principal Component Analysis. Rotation Method: Varimax with Kaiser Normalisation. B = Section B, Behaviour items. C = Section C, Attitude items. r = Reversed items.

Table 5.21 shows that items C42r, C55, C59, and C60r within the current study do not load on any of the six factors established through this analysis. These items will be of particular interest concerning the further development of content validity within the SMQ-3.

#### *Construct Validity*

Correlation coefficients were compared both within and between the SMQ and SMQ-2 in order to further assess H4. Testing of the relationships between SMQ items and the complete SMQ tool. Shows that each of the 65 items within sections 2 and 3 of the SMQ (except for the 11 highlighted items) showed significant ( $p < .001$ ), positive correlations with the total SMQ (.01 to .52), however these correlations were very weak. This shows that each item does not differentiate significantly in the same direction as the total SMQ.

Similar results were found concerning the correlation between SMQ-2 items, each of the two scales (behaviour and attitude) and the total SMQ-2 tool. It can be seen that each of the 63 items within sections B and C of the SMQ-2 (except for item 56) showed a significant ( $p < .001$ ), positive correlation with the scales (.02 to .77) and with the total SMQ-2 (.05 to .65), however these correlations were again very weak. This shows that each item does not

differentiate significantly in the same direction as either the scale it belongs to or the total SMQ-2.

Exploration of the relationship between individual factor scores and the global factor score (FG) for safety culture can be used to further analyse construct validity. Correlation coefficients between factor scores and the corresponding FG were examined for both the 2003 pilot study and the current data (Table 5.22 and Table 5.23). As can be seen in Table 5.22 below, only F2 within the 2003 SMQ reached a high level of correlation with the global score, while the remaining factors (1, 3, 4, 5, and 6) were moderately correlated with the global score (Weiten, 2001).

Table 5.22

*Correlation of each SMQ factor score with the 2003 global score*

Factor	Score	Correlation coefficient with FG
		r
1	2.39	.61
2	3.32	.81
3	3.52	.19
4	2.75	.67
5	3.84	.51
6	3.08	.72
FG	3.16	

From Table 5.22 it can be seen that the SMQ met the required conditions of construct validity within the 2003 study. Concerning the 2004 SMQ-2, construct validity is also demonstrated in this way, as can be seen in Table 5.23, which shows that F1, F2, and F4 were all highly correlated with the global score. While F3 and F5 were only moderately correlated, F6 was the only factor within the

current study had a moderate to low correlation with the global score (Smithson, 2000; Weiten, 2001).

Table 5.23

*Correlation of the 2004 SMQ-2 Factor Scores with Global Score*

Factor	Behaviour Scale	Attitude Scale	Total	Correlation coefficient with FG
				r
1	3.94	3.51	3.72	.80
2	3.66	3.41	3.54	.74
3	2.30	3.11	2.70	.69
4	3.41	4.49	3.95	.74
5	3.83	4.03	3.93	.54
6	0	4.66	4.66	.35
FG	3.44	3.86	3.75	

### 5.10.3 Phase 2: Discussion SMQ -2

The objective of the current study was to investigate the comparative reliability and validity of the 2003 SMQ and 2004 SMQ-2 tools concerning their utility as measures of safety culture within the coal mining industry of the Hunter Region. A six factor model of mine safety culture was developed from the 2003 study (SMQ-1). This model was developed in accordance with issues raised through focus groups held at participating mines, theories within the current literature (Mearns et al., 2001; Alexander, Cox, & Cheyne, 1995), and EFA run on responses within the 2003 SMQ pilot study. The present study has further explored the utility of this six factor model through the revised version of the SMQ-2. In addition, a larger sample from within the coal mining community of the Hunter Region was used,

and hence results were found to be more relevant to those obtained through the 2003 study of SMQ.

#### *Hypothesis 1*

A six factor model of mine safety culture explained a greater amount of variance in the 2003 SMQ study than in the present research. This finding demonstrates that H1 was not supported within the current study. It would appear therefore, that the original SMQ was a reasonably adequate measure of safety culture within the coal mining industry. As the SMQ-2 has been revised to contain two scales however, rather than one overall measure of safety culture, the total variance explained by the present study may be misleading. For this reason, the variance explained by the two scales in relation to the six factor model may be more relevant in determining the strengths of the SMQ-2.

#### *Hypothesis 2*

The second hypothesis within the current research stated that the behaviour and attitude scales within the SMQ-2 would explain a greater amount of variance than was demonstrated by the SMQ. H2 was supported concerning the behaviour scale of the SMQ-2, however it was not supported concerning the attitude scale. The attitude scale explained a similar level of variance using a six factor model, however it did not surpass that explained by the 2003 SMQ. Although H2 was not supported through this analysis, further support was shown for the distinction between the behaviour and attitude scales within the SMQ-2, as both were shown to explain more variance than the total SMQ-2. This finding, along with the theoretical distinction made between the concepts of behaviour and attitude in the literature, shows support for the maintenance of two scales within future iterations of the SMQ-3.

### *Hypothesis 3*

H3 was supported through the current study as it was found that the SMQ-2 reached acceptable levels of Cronbach's  $\alpha$  on more occasions than the SMQ did. It was also found that the SMQ-2 gained greater reliability coefficients ( $\alpha$ ) than the SMQ at all levels of analysis. This development in the number of factors demonstrating internal consistency is an indication that the SMQ-2 has taken considerable steps towards an improved standard of reliability (Gainford, 1999).

### *Hypothesis 4*

H4 was also supported through the current study concerning all three forms of validity investigated. Support for the improved response validity of the SMQ-2 was shown through the smaller percentage of non-responses that were recorded as a function of the complete data set ( $N = 350$ ) within the SMQ-2 when compared to the 2003 SMQ responses ( $N = 150$ ). Non-responses (or '0s') demonstrate which questionnaire items are problematic. Such items may concern sensitive issues, or be too confusing due to poor wording (Sjostrom et al., 1999). In addition, non-responses may indicate fatigue in the participant, hence providing valuable information concerning the length of the questionnaire (Sjostrom et al., 1999). Recommendations for the development of the SMQ-3 have been made in light of this analysis.

The SMQ-2 satisfied the requirements of content validity through the use of literature reviews and expert opinions. Further support was shown for H4 however, through the exploration of factor loadings as they occurred in the current SMQ-2 study. Through EFA it was shown that four items within the SMQ-2 did not load onto any of the six factors within the model. These four items, in addition to those found to load onto multiple factors, are of particular interest concerning the further

development of content validity within the SMQ-3 (see appendix L [Dong-Chul et al., 2004; Gregory, 2004]). These four items should be assessed and either removed or reworded for inclusion in the SMQ-3. Future implementation of this tool should take interest in any coinciding fluctuations taking place

Construct validity was determined through the correlation of items with the total SMQ or SMQ-2 tool they belonged to. Insignificant or negative correlation coefficients indicate the absence of construct validity, while significant and positive correlation coefficients show that the proposed scale meets the required conditions of construct validity (Dong-Chul et al., 2004). It was shown that the SMQ-2 took steps towards achieving construct validity over the SMQ as three factors were found to be strongly correlated with the global score in the SMQ-2, as compared to only one factor within the SMQ. Through this analysis however, it was demonstrated that items within these tools do not form two homogenous scales. This finding demonstrates a lack of internal consistency and construct validity within both the SMQ and SMQ-2 (Gregory, 2004). Although it was found that items within these tools did not reach acceptable levels of correlation (and hence construct validity), it was shown that the SMQ-2 has taken considerable steps towards an improved level of validity, hence again supporting H4. This was demonstrated through a reduction in the number of items within the SMQ-2 eliciting negative correlations with the scales and tool (1 item) than were found through the SMQ (11 items).

Within the SMQ-2, poor construct validity was also evident concerning the further analysis of the attitude and behaviour scales. The lack of correlation between SMQ-2 items and these scales indicates that questionnaire items have not reached appropriate levels of discriminative power (Dong-Chul et al., 2004).

These findings concerning construct validity within the SMQ-2 may be seen to contradict earlier support for H2, which preserved the distinction of the behaviour and attitude scales. Hence, here it can be seen that although the SMQ-2 demonstrates improved reliability and validity, contradictory evidence has been found for the continued partitioning of the attitude and behaviour scales within this tool.

In relation to the onion analogy presented (Hofstede, 1980), the concepts of safety behaviours and attitudes represent the practices of the coal mining industry, depicting the more peripheral safety attributes of the Hunter Regions coal community. For this reason, the SMQ-2 can be seen as an indirect measure of OC, as it measures the quantifiable features of behaviour and attitude as means of accessing the abstract concept of safety culture. A more accurate representation of the cultural core of safety within this industry may be achieved however, through further research into the prolonged findings of this tool. As safety culture has been cited as an enduring entity (Guldenmund, 2000), a longitudinal, ongoing approach to the research of safety culture through the SMQ tools may provide continuous enlightenment concerning the exact nature of the cultural core of the Hunter Region mining community (Basen-Engquist et al., 1998). For this reason, the current research suggests that the distinction between the attitude and behaviour scales of the SMQ-2 be maintained throughout the further development of the SMQ-3. In so doing, future versions of the SMQ tools will be aimed at further penetrating the cultural core of the mining community through ongoing measurement of the observable/reportable attitudes and behaviours of participants.

### *The SMQ-2: A Self-Report Measure*

Within applied research, multiple concerns have been raised in relation to self-report measures of safety culture. It has been argued that a reliance on such measures risks monomethod bias (Cree & Kelloway, 1995; Petri & Czarl, 2003; Oh et al., 2004). It is for this reason that the current research took into account information from focus groups and on site meetings concerning the development of the SMQ-2. Future research into the development of this tool may also benefit by utilising a variety of research methods. It should be noted however, that the final version of the SMQ tool will best be employed in conjunction with a wide variety of other safety measures (for example, ongoing review of accident data, behavioural markers developed through observation, and safety audits). The SMQ-2 hence represents one tool in the developing toolbox of safety measures for the Hunter Region coal mining community.

Self-report measures are also limited in that they are unable to account for any incomplete understanding participants may have of the topic under inquiry. As Converse and Presser (1986) highlight, “participants transform obscure questions into ones that seem sensible from their standpoint as they strain for meaning” (p. 57; cited in Petri & Czarl, 2003). Accordingly, the inherent danger concerning any self-report measure is that participants may manipulate items through the process of interpreting them. Hence, participants may respond to their own ‘version’ of a question, which could differ somewhat from the categories and concepts deliberated by the researcher (Oh et al., 2004). In the current research, reports of poor literacy and extreme levels of fatigue among some participants may have complicated this issue. Attempts were made to alleviate the influence of these issues by encouraging participants to openly analyse questionnaire items during

on site meetings, and also by offering private assistance to participants upon request. Despite these attempts, it cannot be said that the SMQ-2 is unaffected by respondent's misinterpretation of questionnaire items. Concerning the future development of the SMQ-3, attempts to improve the content validity of this tool may also be seen as a means to minimise the influence of this issue.

#### *Further Limitations*

It can be seen that selection bias may be introduced into the present design due to the fact that participants are not randomly selected. The SMQ-2 was made available to all mining personnel at participating mines, however participation was voluntary, thus raising concern that the current research is based on a sample of miners who are most passionate about both the positive and negative safety issues they perceive within their mines. This issue may be further explored through analysis of the polarisation of participant responses, and hence the consistent finding of factor scores of approximately three (an average of extreme responses of 1 & 5) within the 2003 SMQ and current SMQ-2 studies. The extent of this bias, as well as possible statistical analyses that may account for non-randomised samples (e.g., Barrios, 2004) should be further explored in conjunction with methods for increasing the rate of participation within this industry. By gaining a greater participation rate, responses may be more evenly distributed, hence providing a more accurate picture of safety culture within the coal mining community of the Hunter Region.

#### *Future Research*

Researchers involved in the current project were acutely aware of negative affect felt by some mineworkers concerning the SMQ-2. Although only a few of the participants from the present study were involved in the 2003 SMQ study, the

mining population of the Hunter Region has been recently involved in several projects being run by research teams external to the University of Newcastle. Several mineworkers expressed their apathy towards questionnaire-based research, and also their resentment of previous researchers who had not made their findings openly available to participants across all levels of the workforce. Although the researchers involved in the current study went to great lengths to build rapport with participants, their negative experience of previous research may have influenced the current findings. As the involvement of participants in other research designs is not controlled by the current project (and cannot be), future research may seek to alleviate negative affect amongst participants by consistently providing feedback to all participants, and also through the use of alternate forms of the questionnaire. Alternate forms may be used within future test-retest analyses in order to avoid learned responses and boredom in participants throughout the further development of the current tool (Petri & Czarl, 2003; Reiman, & Oedewald, 2004). Alternate forms may be problematic as the process of determining that two forms of an item have the same underlying meaning is laborious and challenging. Such a challenge may be outweighed however, by the benefits of accessing a more accurate portrait of safety culture within this industry through the avoidance of negative affect.

### *Recommendations*

It is evident that several problematic items still exist within the SMQ-2 instrument. It was found that four items did not load on any of the six factors within the model, which may be an indication that the four issues raised through these questions represent the most emotive safety concerns within the coal mining industry. The four items relate to the reporting of near misses, worker involvement

in the development of procedures, individual responsibilities for safety, and safety rules. The lack of fit within the six factor model may indicate that there were as many diffused responses to these items as there were individual participants within the current study. Such items would normally be discarded, in accordance with the traditional assumptions of factor analysis, however in the present study these items are considered valuable as they coincide with innumerable situational reports from mineworkers citing these four issues as their prime safety concerns. Hence, the current research suggests that in fact these items are of most relevance, and should rather be broken down to form multiple related items in future iterations of the SMQ-3. In so doing, the concepts underlying these items may be revealed, hence warranting further analysis concerning their relationship within the proposed six factor model of mine safety.

Further analysis of the factor loadings within the SMQ-2 reveals that ten items loaded on two factors, and four items loaded on three items. Some of these multiple loadings may be explained through poor wording of items, for example, the use of 'sometimes' (6 cases) and 'always' (1 case) in questions where these same terms are used as verbal anchors within the Likert scale. The current research recommends that SMQ-3 items be amended to exclude these words from questions. It is also recommended that items that were rephrased after showing multiple factor loadings within the 2003 SMQ study and have again loaded on multiple factors in the current study should be dropped from the future SMQ-3 tool.

One item with a poor response rate was discovered to express a double negative, hence explaining any possible confusion participants may have encountered in relation to this question. Other phrases including 'no blame culture'

and 'legal liability' were also met with non-responses, hence representing confusion or apprehension on the part of participants to commit responses to these items. Through the development of the SMQ-3, it is recommended that further consultation with mineworkers be undertaken in order to determine how such items may be suitably reworded.

### *Implications*

Despite the limitations still evident concerning the reliability and validity of the SMQ-2, the present study has demonstrated that the current tool is an improved measure of safety culture for the Hunter Region coal mining industry. These findings have future implications, as the ongoing improvement of measurement techniques represent an integral step in the improvement of safety at these sites. In the absence of adequate measures of safety culture, mines within the Hunter Region lack a framework from which to guide any proactive attempts to improve safety standards, decrease the incidence of LTIs, and avoid workplace fatalities. By gaining a more accurate picture of the core safety issues within this industrial setting, future iterations of the SMQ-2 will contribute significantly towards a progressive understanding of the cultural issues faced by all levels of the mining workforce, and hence form a basis from which effective interventions can be propelled. Effective measurement of safety culture and the development of related safety interventions will also act to advance efforts towards a greater appreciation of the non-technical aspects of mining and parallel safety efforts from applied psychology with those of other technical fields.

### 5.10.3 Phase 2: Summary SMQ - 2

In summary, during round two of the project the number of mines increased from three to five with a total of capacity of 812 participants of whom 353 responded to the questionnaire. This represents a participation rate of 43.5% a significant increase from round one where the rate was below 30%.

SMQ-2 is a significant improvement on the previous questionnaire developed while maintaining the six factor model and introducing a behavioural and an attitudinal scale (see copy in the appendix section).

Table 5.23 contains the reference data for both scales and the 6 factors. It is noted that no items loaded on factor 6 on the behavioural scale thus resulting in a zero value. This will be addressed in SMQ-3 together with other issues raised in the preceding sections.

Finally, the statistical analysis has shown that both validity and reliability of SMQ-2 improved significantly from the previous version.

In conclusion, SMQ-2 is an improved instrument over smq-1, however a number of minor issues need to be addressed including the issue of non loading questions and the veracity of factor 6. These and other questions will be addressed in SMQ-3 currently under investigation. For a copy of SMO-3 see the appendix section.

## 5.11 General Discussion

This report is focussed on the phases and stages outlined in the introduction of the report, namely the literature review, the focus groups and the two rounds of SMQs.

The data obtained from the review of the scientific literature, focus groups, and the SMQs have been presented in this section of the extended report and

collated to identify determinants of the critical factors of safety culture within the Australian coal mining industry. The core factors found to contribute to safety culture are: management commitment, the prioritisation of safety and production, safety systems and procedures, risk-taking/safety behaviour, individual responsibility, and communication.

As the research progressed many of the issues were clarified in elucidating the underlying factor structure of each of these safety critical issues in order to comprehensively determine the finalised core set with the developing safety management questionnaire. Several additional factors such as training and environmental risk have also been identified over the course of Project 1: Stage 1 as potential contributors to safety culture within the Australian coal mining industry.

Many of the findings presented throughout this section of the extended report are not explicitly explained within the literature specifically derived from the coal mining industry. As noted in section 3 of the extended report, the scientific literature was reviewed from a wide array of safety critical industries (HRIs) such as aviation, nuclear power-stations, and off-shore oil platforms. Measurement of safety culture within HRIs is increasingly following Human Factors principles, while remaining reliant on traditional scientific measurement tools and techniques. However, in the coal mining industry within Australia and several other nations, safety is commonly measured and assessed in terms of outcome measures such as lost-time injuries. Review of the literature, although extremely helpful in pointing us in the right direction, did not produce conclusive evidence of the appropriateness of this measure. For this reason research such as that currently being undertaken by The University of Newcastle Human Factors Group is being commissioned to develop scientifically appropriate measurement tools for safety

outcomes through the underlying issues surrounding safety culture. In addition to revision of the theoretical and empirical literature, discussions with all levels of the workforce at select coal mines within the Hunter Region, NSW proved invaluable for understanding and identifying the safety critical issues facing management and the workforce as well as direction for the development of the safety measurement tool.

The results of Project 1: Stage 1 suggested a core set of critical factors of safety culture identified in the literature review were applicable to the Australian coal mining industry (as a result of the focus group sessions, task1 of the focus groups, and the results of the first SMQ). However, some variance did exist between identification of all these factors in focus group tasks and discussions as well as the questionnaire: suggesting due to the pilot nature of that particular research the results should not be considered in isolation. Such findings, however, provided topics for later inclusion and consideration by the research team. The research was constructed such that findings from one step informed the next step thus providing an improved testing instrument over time.

This original study suggested several modifications to the SMQ-1 that were needed to create a safety culture questionnaire tailored to the Australian coal mining industry. The questionnaire once modified (SMQ-2) was then tested for reliability, validity and was subsequently used to assess the magnitude and direction of safety culture within and across the Australian coal mining industry as represented by our sample population. The revised SMQ-2 also included a two scale response modality measuring both attitudes and behaviour. The instrument was provided to all levels of the workforce in the participating mines.

The outcome of this latest round is presented in the preceding sections and resulted in a 6 factor model with both reference data for attitudes and behaviour. No question loaded on factor 6 on the behavioural scale. Also there remain a small number of language problems with some questions that need further attention. These remaining issues are being addressed in the formal revision of SMQ-3 which is currently being tested. A advanced copy of this latest instrument is included in the appendix section.

Further investigation is also required into potential safety sub-cultures within occupational groups and hierarchical structures and also across domains. The results of this research indicate some differences in safety behaviours, attitudes, and directions for differing levels of the workforce, as well as differences between underground and open-cut operations (extending beyond environmental factors). Limited sample sizes and non-representative samples (i.e., focus group participation from OC Mine C) have not permitted analysis of such factors at this stage of the research. It is recommended however, future stages of the research program evaluate such issues and their potential influence over safety culture and their role in the development and modification of the revised SMQ. Perhaps some of tehse issues might be best addressed on an individual mine basis as required by them.

As the research developed over time, clearer identification of safety critical factors not only in terms of a core set widely applicable and generalisable to the Australian industry but also for individual mines enabled the identification of areas for safety advancements and improvements. From this, safety related interventions will be proposed by the research team aimed at improving safety culture through cost effective methods. Identifying and promoting understanding of

the underlying factor structure supporting and maintaining safety culture within an organisation and across a national industry enables the identification of required areas for training and safety advancements, ensuring the appropriate allocation of resources in a safety (and production) critical domain such as the Australian coal mining industry.

### **5.12 Summary**

Safety culture is a multi-faceted concept contributed to by an array of critical factors holding combined influence over safety behaviours and performance outcomes. Due to the many components of safety culture, the effective measurement of safety culture is a complex process requiring a multifarious approach. The combination of measurement techniques adds to the validity of the findings and the scientific development of measurement tools. Analysis of concepts such as safety culture must begin with a review of the theoretical and empirical literature. The scientific review conducted as the initial stage of the current research project (presented in section 3 of the extended report) revealed an emerging core set of 10 critical factors contributing to safety culture sourced from a range of HRIs (refer to Table 5.3). The focus groups and SMQ administration in this research indicated the applicability of this core set of critical factors to the Australian coal mining industry. The emerging factor categories of critical importance in the current sample remained largely invariant from the HRI core set. Furthermore the underlying sub-components of each factor varies across mines as does the ranked order of influence of the factor categories. Analysis of the collective data set from Project 1: Stage 1 (including focus groups and SMQ) has identified a 6-factor model (revised from the HRI core set) specific to the

critical factors of safety culture within the Australian coal mining industry. The 6-factor model is as follows: (1) production/safety, (2) management commitment/communication, (3) safety systems, (4) procedures, (5) individual responsibility, and (6) risk. The applicability of these 6 'factor categories' (and their underlying sub-components) to a wider industry sample will be continue to be investigated. The revised 6-factor structure was also modified to incorporate dual response scales measuring both behaviour and attitude. Further evaluation of this 6-factor model (including factor categories and the underlying sub-components) will refine the emerging core set of critical factors specifically within the Australian coal mining context. In addition, the revised structure will guide industry specific recommendations for the development of innovative research, training, and evaluation strategies to improve physical safety, safety attitudes, safety behaviours, safety systems, and essentially safety culture through manageable techniques. It is planned that SMQ-3 and its reference tables will be released as an addendum to this report in early 2006.

### 5.13 Disclaimer

Any opinions, findings, or recommendations expressed in this report are those of the project team as scientifically derived from the research literature and supplementary research project (Project 1: Stage 1 of an extended research program) and do not necessarily reflect the views of Coal Services Pty Limited, the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust, or any other body or mining installation.

This research report forms part of an extensive report prepared for Coal Services Pty Limited and the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust by The University of Newcastle Human Factors Group. The report relates to the first phase of a multi-year research program. The first project (that which is contained in the extensive report) was conducted in order to identify critical factors contributing to safety culture within the Australian coal mining industry from a sample of Hunter Region, NSW, coal mines: both under-ground and open cut. This report presents the methodology and findings of the first phase of Project 1 of the extended research program.

For further information on this report or to discuss access to the extended report, please contact Coal Services Pty Limited.

For further information about the current research project please contact the Human Factors Group from The University of Newcastle, Australia:

Associate Professor H. Peter Pfister

Director – Human Factors Group – The University of Newcastle

Aviation Building, School of Behavioural Sciences,

University Drive, Callaghan, NSW, 2308

Phone: (02) 49215760 – Fax: (02) 49216906

Email: [Peter.Pfister@newcastle.edu.au](mailto:Peter.Pfister@newcastle.edu.au)

### **5.14 Acknowledgements**

The project team would like to acknowledge the contributions to the initial stages of this research project by Thomas R. Bellamy and N. Susan Fielding, two Psychology Honours students from the School of Behavioural Sciences, The University of Newcastle, for their assistance with data collection and preliminary analysis of the research presented in this report. Furthermore, we wish to thank Coal Services Pty Limited and the Joint Coal Board Health and Safety Trust for their support of the project together with all mining installations who permitted and enabled access and to the mine workers, supervisors, and managers from the respective mines who took part. A special mention also to the Safety Training Coordinators from the participating mines for all their efforts and assistance.

**H. Peter Pfister**  
Director  
Human Factors Group

**Rebecca J. Atkins**  
Research Officer  
Human Factors Group

## 5.15 Appendices

- Appendix A:** Project 1: Stage 1 Activity Time Line
- Appendix B:** Chi Square Analysis Tables for Focus Group Discussions:  
Occupational Differences
- Appendix C:** Chi Square Analysis Tables for Focus Group Task 1:  
Occupational Differences
- Appendix D:** Chi Square Analysis Tables for Focus Group Task 2:  
Occupational Differences
- Appendix E:** Rotated Component Matrices from Factor Analysis of the  
Safety Management Questionnaire
- Appendix F:** Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-1)
- Appendix G:** Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-2)
- Appendix G:** Safety Management Questionnaire (SMQ-3)

*Project 1: Stage 1 Activity Time Line*

<b>Date</b>	<b>Trust Functions</b>	<b>UG Mine A</b>	<b>UG Mine B</b>	<b>OC Mine C</b>	<b>University Functions</b>
24 & 25/03/03	Project Presentation – Penrith				
26 & 27/03/03	Project Presentation – Emerald				
31/03/03					University Ethics application submitted
23/04/03					Recommendations received from University Ethics Committee
30/04/03	Project Presentation – Cessnock				
01/0503					University Ethics response submitted

<b>Date</b>	<b>Trust Functions</b>	<b>UG Mine A</b>	<b>UG Mine B</b>	<b>OC Mine C</b>	<b>University Functions</b>
02/05/03					Faculty Ethics application submitted
12/05/03		Initial on-site meeting			
15/05/03				Initial on-site meeting	
20/05/03		Letter of participation approval obtained	Letter of participation approval obtained	Letter of participation approval obtained	Faculty Ethics response submitted
21/05/03				Open-cut site tour	University Ethics approval granted
22/05/03		Underground site tour			

<b>Date</b>	<b>Trust Functions</b>	<b>UG Mine A</b>	<b>UG Mine B</b>	<b>OC Mine C</b>	<b>University Functions</b>
28/05/03		Meeting with Safety Committee			
04/06/03		Article provided for Newsletter			Faculty Ethics Approval Granted
19/06/03		Meeting with Union Representatives	Initial on-site meeting		
02/07/03			Meeting with OH&S Committee		
15/07/03				Meeting with OH&S Committee	
17/07/03				Project Memo distributed amongst workforce and management	

Date	Trust Functions	UG Mine A	UG Mine B	OC Mine C	University Functions
22/07/03					Focus Group Training Session
31/07/03	Interim Report Submitted				
05/08/03		2 Focus Groups			
06/08/03		1 Focus Group			
07/08/03		3 Focus Groups			
12/08/03		1 Focus Group			

<b>Date</b>	<b>Trust Functions</b>	<b>UG Mine A</b>	<b>UG Mine B</b>	<b>OC Mine C</b>	<b>University Functions</b>
21/08/03				1 Focus Group	
26/08/03			1 Focus Group		
27/08/03			3 Focus Groups		
28/08/03			1 Focus Group		
28/08/03 – 31/08/03					Focus Groups Analysed
01/09/03 – 03/09/03					Safety Management Questionnaire Revised

<b>Date</b>	<b>Trust Functions</b>	<b>UG Mine A</b>	<b>UG Mine B</b>	<b>OC Mine C</b>	<b>University Functions</b>
04/09/03					Project Presentation School of Behavioural Sciences Colloquium Series
05/09/03		Article provided for Newsletter	Article provided for Newsletter	Article provided for Newsletter	
10/09/03		3 Pre-Shift Questionnaire Briefings			
11/09/03		Questionnaire Distributed Across Entire workforce		3 Pre-Shift Questionnaire Briefings	
12/09/03		First Questionnaire Response Received	Questionnaire Briefing with Shift Bosses and Safety Training Coordinator	Questionnaire Distributed Across Entire workforce	
12/09/03				First Questionnaire Response Received	

<b>Date</b>	<b>Trust Functions</b>	<b>UG Mine A</b>	<b>UG Mine B</b>	<b>OC Mine C</b>	<b>University Functions</b>
16/09/03			Questionnaire Distributed Across Entire workforce		
17/09/03			First Questionnaire Response Received		
29/09/03		Article provided for Newsletter	Article provided for Newsletter	Article provided for Newsletter	
15/10/03		Final questionnaire response received			
16/10/03			Final questionnaire response received		
18/10/03				Final questionnaire response received	

Date	Trust Functions	UG Mine A	UG Mine B	OC Mine C	University Functions
22/10/03					Lecture presentation given to pre-professional psychology students
27/10/03					Questionnaire data coded and entered into statistical analysis package
3/11/03 – 18/11/03					Questionnaire data analysis conducted
24/11/03					Interim preparations for final report
03/02/04					Consultation with incoming psychology honours research students
05/02/04					Consultation with incoming psychology honours research students

<b>Date</b>	<b>Trust Functions</b>	<b>UG Mine A</b>	<b>UG Mine B</b>	<b>OC Mine C</b>	<b>University Functions</b>
23/02/04					Selection of psychology honours research students for involvement in Project 1: Stage 2
27/02/04		Initial project debrief session with Safety Training Coordinator and Safety Systems Superintendent			Initial Discussions for mine recruitment for Project 1: Stage 2
01/03/04		Project debrief session with Union Reps			
08/03/04			Initial project debrief with Safety Training Coordinator and General Manager	Initial project debrief session with Safety Training Coordinator and HR Manager	Further discussions for mine recruitment for Project 1: Stage 2
09/03/04					Application for Variation submitted to University Ethics Committee
11/03/04					Initial phase of questionnaire revision

<b>Date</b>	<b>Trust Functions</b>	<b>UG Mine A</b>	<b>UG Mine B</b>	<b>OC Mine C</b>	<b>University Functions</b>
15/03/04					Faculty Ethics applications submitted
16/03/04		Project Debrief Session with Company Regional Services Manager	Project Debrief Session with Company Regional Services Manager		Further discussions for mine recruitment for Project 1: Stage 2
23/03/04		Project Debrief Session with OH&S Committee			
06/04/03				Project Debrief Session with Safety Advisory Team and General Manager	
06/04/03				Open-cut site tour	

## Appendix B

### Chi Square Analysis Tables for Focus Group Discussions: Occupational Differences

Table B1

*Individual Chi Square Contributions for Critical Factors of Safety across Occupational Groups Identified in Focus Group Discussions held at UG Mine A*

Safety Issue	Occupational Group				
	Day/After	Deputy	Managers	Night	Trade
Communication	14.66*	0.23	0.88	2.81	0.81
Environmental Risk	2.24	2.88	3.12	0.27	1.27
Individual Responsibility	0.38	0.01	2.35	0.02	3.19
Management Commitment	1.01	0.37	2.96	2.02	9.90*
Miscellaneous	1.32	4.91*	1.35	0.15	2.93
Production/Safety	5.12*	0.00	1.21	12.19*	0.25
Risk/Safety Behaviour	0.76	1.54	0.11	6.19*	5.59*
Systems/Procedures	3.94*	0.02	12.79*	4.42*	2.52
Training	2.09	0.00	0.60	3.16	0.80

Table B2

*Individual Chi Square Contributions for Critical Factors of Safety across Occupational Groups Identified in Focus Group Discussions held at UG Mine B*

Safety Issue	Occupational Group				
	Under- Manag	Prod (Day)	Eng Team Leader	Prod/Trad (Day)	Deputies
Bonus Structure	1.35	0.80	0.01	0.36	0.40
Communication	0.07	0.66	3.58	0.46	4.19*
Contractors	0.01	3.55	3.06	1.53	1.03
Drug and Alcohol	1.68	1.87	0.04	1.00	1.74
Environmental Issues	1.41	4.87*	0.45	1.45	0.48
Fatality	6.79*	0.07	0.40	0.03	1.47
Individual Responsibility	23.84*	1.49	0.60	1.36	1.67
Litigation	2.47	0.36	0.78	0.13	0.23
Management Commitment	0.68	0.76	1.02	6.60*	1.19
New Mining Methods	1.51	3.20	2.40	7.91*	1.88
Personal Limitations	2.41	0.29	0.42	0.01	1.17
Safety/Production	1.43	3.50	0.81	3.46	0.00
Reduction of Workforce	4.53*	5.04*	2.01	9.01*	0.08
Risk	10.23*	4.01*	2.04	2.62	0.67
Safety Attitudes	1.68	1.87	0.17	23.44*	2.09
Safety Equipment	2.59	13.65*	0.54	4.41*	0.45
Shift Length and Type	2.59	3.32	2.03	0.00	1.66

Site Issues	3.96*	0.81	2.08	0.05	0.79
Safety Systems/Procedure	0.06	9.20*	0.48	3.04	0.55
Training	0.77	2.15	0.43	8.07*	1.27

---

## Appendix C

### Chi Square Analysis Tables for Focus Group Task 1: Occupational Differences

Table C1

*Individual Chi Square Contributions for Critical Factors of Safety across Occupational Groups Identified in Focus Group Task 1 at UG Mine A*

Safety Issue	Occupational Group				
	Day/After	Deputy	Managers	Night	Trade
Communication	0.50	2.60	0.15	0.48	0.56
Environmental Risk	0.66	2.23	0.68	0.10	1.28
Individual Responsibility	0.10	2.03	0.09	0.02	1.00
Management Commitment	0.36	2.14	0.01	0.01	0.12
Miscellaneous	3.96*	0.91	0.48	0.15	0.11
Production/Safety	0.26	0.26	1.64	3.19	0.01
Risk/Safety Behaviour	0.94	0.41	0.88	17.04*	1.13
System/Procedures	2.11	0.01	18.48*	1.48	2.53
Training	0.00	0.94	0.02	2.79	0.31

Table C2

*Individual Chi Square Contributions for Critical Factors of Safety across Occupational Groups Identified in Focus Group Task 1 at UG Mine B*

Safety Issue	Occupational Group				
	Under- Manag	Prod (Day)	Eng Team Leader	Prod/Trad (Day)	Deputies
Communication	0.50	10.84*	2.69	3.13	1.26
Environmental Issues	9.35*	1.23	2.35	2.74	2.66
Litigation	0.01	0.66	8.06*	0.78	0.76
Management Commitment	0.00	2.60	1.28	6.26*	0.00
New Mining Methods	0.56	0.33	0.34	0.39	6.90*
Personal Limitations	1.63	3.47	0.06	3.69	3.99*
Safety/Production	2.83	0.04	0.46	1.23	5.55*
Reduction of Workforce	8.99*	3.48	10.81*	0.48	2.52
Risk	11.04*	0.99	1.01	1.17	1.14
Safety Attitudes	8.48*	6.61*	0.77	1.02	0.89
Safety Equipment	8.43*	16.49*	5.04*	5.87*	18.60*
Shift Length and Type	4.50*	2.64	14.81*	4.79*	3.04
Safety Systems/Procedure	12.01*	6.28*	6.39*	1.59	3.16
Training	1.56	1.76	1.74	21.37*	10.04

## Appendix D

### Chi Square Analysis Tables for Focus Group Task 2: Occupational Differences

Table D1

*Individual Chi Square Contributions for Levels of Responsibility for Safety across Occupational Groups Identified in Focus Group Task 2 at UG Mine A*

Job Function/Level of Responsibility	Occupational Group				
	Day/After	Deputy	Managers	Night	Trade
Everybody	0.07	10.48*	0.08	1.48	1.52
Individuals	0.03	0.31	0.00	0.00	0.26
Management	1.27	0.13	1.86	0.79	0.59
Middle management	0.72	0.09	0.81	1.67	0.81
Other	0.89	1.85	0.45	1.04	4.23*
Workmates	0.53	1.74	0.08	2.50	1.46

Table D2

*Individual Chi Square Contributions for Levels of Responsibility for Safety across Occupational Groups Identified in Focus Group Task 2 at UG Mine B*

Job Function/Level of Responsibility	Occupational Group				
	Under- Manag	Prod (Day)	Eng Team Leader	Prod/Trad (Day)	Deputies
Company	0.03	1.60	3.61	0.00	0.16
Deputies	0.03	0.22	1.60	0.41	1.53
Individual Responsibility	0.80	0.81	0.70	0.15	0.33
Management	1.84	0.30	2.04	0.21	4.13*
Other	0.20	1.95	4.76*	0.93	0.76
Safety Officer	0.00	0.12	0.12	0.01	0.34
Supervisors	1.37	0.01	0.60	0.21	0.00
Undermanager	0.36	2.95	3.02	0.03	0.01

## Appendix E

### Rotated Component Matrices from Factor Analysis of the Safety Management Questionnaire

Table E1

*Rotated Component Matrix for UG Mine A*

Question	Component					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
VAR03	.735					
VAR17	.719					-.400
VAR21	.717					
VAR15	.711	.332				
VAR11	.707					
VAR04	.684			.391		
VAR07	.680					
VAR25	-.617		.314			
VAR09	.593			.421		
VAR02	.573					
VAR20	.567	.444				
VAR42	.484	.305				.445
VAR19	.478	.353		.326		
VAR22	.477	.355	-.462			
VAR61	-.419			.374		
VAR37	.302					
VAR55		.779				
VAR32		.737	-.337			
VAR30		.669			-.412	
VAR48		.646	-.392			
VAR24	.312	.606				
VAR33		.583	-.344			
VAR31		.568				
VAR35		-.564	.363		.429	
VAR40		-.560	.493			
VAR60		.539				
VAR28		.520				
VAR41	.330	-.490				
VAR51		-.482			.424	
VAR34	.336	.480	-.414			
VAR43	.349	.430			-.336	

VAR58			.702		
VAR64			.653		.358
VAR47			-.617		
VAR39		-.428	.616		
VAR59			.614		
VAR46			.604		
VAR36		-.385	.559		
VAR53			.550	.336	
VAR38			.526		
VAR44			-.524		
VAR52		-.306	.448	.353	
VAR57	-.421		.445		
VAR54			-.405	.312	-.373
VAR27				.823	-.321
VAR26				.773	
VAR08				.710	-.304
VAR29				.704	
VAR23				.624	
VAR56			-.395	.476	
VAR06				.450	
VAR12	.384	.385		.438	-.411
VAR01					
VAR50				.717	
VAR49				.661	
VAR13				.604	
VAR62				.589	
VAR63			.552	.553	
VAR45	.386			-.413	
VAR05					.613
VAR16					.580
VAR18				.343	-.554
VAR10					.447
VAR14					-.302
VAR065					

---

Extraction Method: Principal Component Analysis.

Rotation Method: Varimax with Kaiser Normalization.

a Rotation converged in 8 iterations.

Table E2A

*Rotated Component Matrix for UG Mine B (Factors 1-6)*

Rotated Component Matrix	Component					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
VAR00020	0.849					
VAR00022	0.761					
VAR00019	0.756					
VAR00021	0.678					
VAR00025	-0.650					-0.303
VAR00004	0.644	-0.307				
VAR00017	0.613					0.525
VAR00001	-0.580					
VAR00016	-0.559					
VAR00009	0.481					
VAR00011	0.463					
VAR00048	0.399		-0.349			0.327
VAR00063		0.853				
VAR00061		0.825				
VAR00053		0.769				
VAR00057	-0.369	0.763				
VAR00062		0.649	0.488			
VAR00050		0.606	0.388			
VAR00002	0.426	-0.606				
VAR00012	0.343	-0.594				
VAR00007		-0.473			0.415	
VAR00039			0.853			
VAR00038			0.754			
VAR00036			0.686	-0.308		
VAR00040	-0.339		0.581			
VAR00024			-0.482			
VAR00056	-0.327	-0.302	0.443	0.394		
VAR00055				0.852		
VAR00032				0.829		
VAR00008			-0.318	0.733		
VAR00051			0.470	-0.539	-0.304	
VAR00054				0.503		
VAR00028					0.786	
VAR00023					0.766	
VAR00064					-0.674	
VAR00052					-0.620	
VAR00030		-0.431			0.544	
VAR00006					0.471	
VAR00014						0.872
VAR00010						-0.848

VAR00015	0.396			0.750
VAR00018		-0.431	0.413	0.498
VAR00027			0.439	-0.466
VAR00042				
VAR00033			0.393	0.336
VAR00029		-0.369		
VAR00026		-0.304		-0.370
VAR00059				
VAR00058	0.397			
VAR00031				
VAR00047			0.315	
VAR00034		-0.359		0.421
VAR00013	0.391			
VAR00060				
VAR00044				0.353
VAR00045			0.501	
VAR00005	-0.373			
VAR00043		-0.343	0.376	
VAR00049		0.489		
VAR00003				
VAR00046			0.306	
VAR00041				
VAR00037				
VAR00035	0.371		-0.492	
VAR00065				-0.315

Table E2B

*Rotated Component Matrix for UG Mine B (Factors 7-12)*

Rotated Component Matrix	7	8	9	10	11	12
	Component					
VAR00020						
VAR00022						
VAR00019						
VAR00021				0.361		
VAR00025	0.450					
VAR00004	0.325					
VAR00017						
VAR00001						
VAR00016					0.520	
VAR00009		0.331		0.321		
VAR00011				0.418	-0.308	
VAR00048						
VAR00063						
VAR00061						

---

VAR00053				
VAR00057			0.310	
VAR00062				
VAR00050		0.379		
VAR00002		0.342		
VAR00012				-0.328
VAR00007				
VAR00039				
VAR00038				
VAR00036		0.351		
VAR00040			-0.311	0.374
VAR00024	0.392		0.381	
VAR00056			0.333	
VAR00055				
VAR00032				
VAR00008				
VAR00051	0.423			
VAR00054		-0.322	0.347	
VAR00028				
VAR00023				
VAR00064				-0.335
VAR00052	0.327			
VAR00030				-0.428
VAR00006		-0.443		
VAR00014				
VAR00010				
VAR00015				
VAR00018				
VAR00027	0.352	-0.430		
VAR00042	0.839			
VAR00033	0.704			
VAR00029	0.494	-0.319		
VAR00026	0.442	-0.377	0.312	
VAR00059		0.852		
VAR00058		0.697		
VAR00031			0.699	
VAR00047			0.667	
VAR00034			0.573	
VAR00013	0.348		-0.518	
VAR00060	0.374		0.391	
VAR00044	0.315		0.380	
VAR00045				0.661
VAR00005				-0.621
VAR00043				0.562
VAR00049				0.552
VAR00003				-0.766
VAR00046				0.692
VAR00041		-0.351		-0.415
VAR00037				0.857
VAR00035				0.530
VAR00065				0.520

---

Table E3

*Summary of Rotated Component Matrix for UG Mine B*

<i>Factor</i>	<i>Variables</i>	<i>Factors Found</i>
1	V20, V22, V19, V21, V1 (15)	Risk taking/ rule breaking
2	V63, V61, V53, V62, V50 (10)	Management commitment to communication
3	V39, V38 (14)	Management commitment
4	V55, V32, V54 (14)	Production pressure
5	V28, V23, V64, V52, V6 (6)	Incident reporting
6	V14, V10, V15 (8)	Systems
7	V42, V33 (11)	Systems
8	V58, V59 (10)	Management commitment
9	V31, V67 (9)	Communication
10	V45, V5, V43, V49 (5)	Systems
11	[6]	Miscellaneous
12	V37, V35, V65 (2)	Individual responsibility

Table E4

*Rotated Component Matrix for OC Mine C*

	Component					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
VAR63	.726					
VAR35	.694					
VAR25	.692					
VAR36	.690					.335
VAR39	.688		-.321			
VAR51	.685	-.326				
VAR38	.676					
VAR52	.624	-.332			-.315	
VAR55	-.600		.407			
VAR57	.591	-.353			-.370	
VAR53	.578					
VAR47	-.546	.345				
VAR58	.533	-.390	-.305			
VAR02	-.531					
VAR50	.466					.365
VAR65	.428				-.382	
VAR59	.414		-.374			
VAR05	.393					
VAR19		.671				

VAR18		.660			
VAR30	-.419	.573			
VAR22		.566	.383		-.376
VAR44		.555			
VAR24		.547	.372	.397	
VAR20		.526			
VAR46		-.505			
VAR15		.492		.449	-.305
VAR09		.490		.369	
VAR34	-.346	.485	.342		
VAR08		.480		.425	
VAR61	.430	-.470			
VAR10	.439	-.460		-.391	
VAR49	.339	-.455			.450
VAR62	.352	-.398	-.301		
VAR33			.773		
VAR48		.327	.645		
VAR42			.604		
VAR27			.559		-.330
VAR43		.329	.521		
VAR32	-.448		.471		
VAR31			.470	.430	
VAR26			.439	.436	
VAR41	.393		-.424	-.370	.314
VAR60			.372		
VAR04				.735	
VAR03				.702	
VAR11		.395		.556	
VAR40	.440		-.441	-.527	
VAR07	-.360			.474	-.314
VAR01				-.395	
VAR29		.307	.324	.341	
VAR06				.423	.691
VAR23				.393	.573
VAR64	.312				-.569
VAR12				.345	.543
VAR45			.335		.539
VAR14					.517
VAR28	-.419			.427	.454
VAR16					.701
VAR21		.404	.326	.355	-.505
VAR54	-.338		.427	.373	.505
VAR17		.480		.405	-.480
VAR56					-.463
VAR13					-.329
VAR37			.308	.303	.395

---

Extraction method: Principal Component Analysis.

Rotation Method: Varimax with Kaiser Normalization.

a Rotation converged in 18 iterations.

## **Appendix F**

Original SMQ developed for application in three mines

See next page

## **Appendix G**

SMQ - 2 developed for application in 6 mines for round two testing

See next page

## **Appendix H**

SMQ - 3 developed for application in all mines for round three testing

See next page

**Questionnaire not for public release at this stage**